

Obama, Islam and Benghazi

Nicholas P. Ginex

Knowledge without action means nothing - Ginex

Copyright © 2015 by Nicholas P. Ginex

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system now known or herein after invented, without written permission from the copyright owner Nicholas P. Ginex. Writers may quote passages without author approval.

Hancock Press
4007 Hunter Way
Fort Smith, AR 72903

www.hancockpress.com
1-800-511-7320

Obama, Islam and Benghazi

Nicholas P. Ginex

Published October 2015, 2nd Edition

www.futureofgodamen.com

All media provided in Monochrome

6 X 9, 250 Pages

Paperback: ISBN 978-1-938366-58-1

Hardcover: ISBN 978-1-938366-57-4

E-Book: ISBN 978-1-938366-60-4

Acknowledgements

*This book is dedicated to
those courageous men and women
who, throughout the ages,
have faced adversity and death to
enlighten us with the truth about Islam.*



*The Benghazi attack that caused the death of four Americans
strongly
compelled me to write and impart
knowledge that must be
shared with you.*



*I am ever grateful for the blessings in my life.
The knowledge I have acquired I humbly impart
for millions of people around the world.
They are the ones who will bring
hope for a peaceful world by being proactive to
encourage and, if necessary, pressure
Judaic, Christian, and Islamic religious leaders
to unify their beliefs and teach the
Word of God – love one another.*

Book Reviews

Not able to secure the time and energy of authors who have provided book reviews for me, I feel obligated to give the reader some idea of what accomplished authors have written about several books I have published over the past five years. In that way, before taking on the task of investing time to read this book one can feel confident of my qualifications as a writer.

It was a high compliment to have Dr. Ahreeman, a college professor who built his own website, add me to the distinguished list of people who have contributed to preserve the culture of the Persian people. Their women were raped, families murdered, and their land conquered to become part of the Islamic Empire established by 750 CE. On the following link, Dr. Ahreeman wrote a complimentary assessment of me. It provides a free read of *Allah, We, Our and Us*.

<http://iranpoliticsclub.net/library/english-library/allah-we/index.htm>

“Nicholas Ginex is a valuable author, scholar and philosopher. His writings are enlightening and informing to the open minds. His views are about universal love and peace for the mankind and all creatures throughout the universe. Reading Ginex books are essential for the philosophy, history and science buffs and enthusiasts.

Ginex is an explorer in time and space, travelling with the warp speed throughout the universe, seeking for the truth of the universe. Can you catch up with Ginex? The only way you can, is if you have an open mind!”

Ahreeman X

“*Allah, We, Our and Us*, the most controversial book of Nicolas Ginex is now available online for free exclusively in IPC “Iran Online Library”, the largest Iranian online library in the world. Take advantage of this opportunity, read it, inform and enlighten yourselves. This book is in English and archived in the Iran Online English Library.” (Ahreeman X)

► Allah, We, Our and Us

Copyright 2013, 265 pages.

- Though *Allah, We, Our and Us* focuses on Islam and the interpretations of the Quran by Muslims and Muslim extremists alike, the book also delves into the continuity of Judaic, Christian and Islamic beliefs. The recurring theme of the book is how each religion should stand united in the belief that there is only one universal God. Ginex explores the fundamental conflict that has created a division among these religions, a conflict predicated upon the idea that one religion is better than the other. He cites that this conflict has resulted in bigotry, violence and the deaths of many innocent people.

This book is a gripping piece of non-fiction (all footnoted) that presents an extremely well-researched view of a growing problem that many people seem to prefer to ignore instead of addressing head-on, as Ginex courageously does in this book.

Ginex is uniquely qualified to sum it all up in this book because of his three previous books that revolve around the same thesis. His knowledge and analysis of various elements within radical faiths is top-notch, and accurate for the most part. The writing can get a bit dry at times, but the ‘back story’ and the recitation of facts is crucial to truly put the present circumstances in perspective. If you're not concerned by the time you're through with the book, you probably weren't reading carefully.

Readers must disassociate themselves from their personal biases when reading this book. Like any book regarding the current political, cultural, or religious landscape; don't focus on opposing viewpoints. Focus instead on the book's various perspectives and then apply to your own perceptions. Then, deconstruct this book by yourself.

Susan Garcia-Yap

Online correspondent for “Rappler” a national news publication in the Philippines.

- *ALLAH, We, Our and Us* lays bare the possible agenda of religious leaders who mislead believers to advance the expansion of their power and wealth. The Quran, in an example by the author, is interpreted by radical religious leaders in a way that 'humanizes' God and gives him human attributes. Ginex creates a thesis of how this poses a threat to the recipients of this teaching. By humanizing God, He is reduced to a mere projection of our needs, weaknesses and limitations as humans. This makes it easy for religious leaders to endorse their intolerance against people whose beliefs differ from theirs.

Ginex discusses how children are being taught that non-Muslims are infidels. Even those who practice Islam but choose to practice it in a different way are being chastised, undermining the unity of the society of believers. Ginex underscores how radical Islamic groups have very little respect for freedom and independence in the beliefs of other religions.

ALLAH, We, Our and Us is objectively written with minimal personal opinions or diatribes. In laying the groundwork for his thesis, Ginex is obliged to engage in plenty of history minutiae — and this part of the book is somewhat heavy going — but it certainly leads gravitas: without it, Ginex would be open to criticism for a lack of meticulousness. I recommend reading this book, especially in America where information is filtered, spun, and oversimplified. Ginex's extensive research and unique assertions present an unnerving snapshot of our society at a point that even the dullest among us must begin to recognize the tangible dangers. With the publication of this intense and thought-provoking book, we can no longer say that we haven't been warned.

Adrienne Jo Szmodics

Book translator and contributor for *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*

- In *Allah, We, Our and Us*, Ginex takes a detailed look at the beliefs in *The Qur'an* that indicates that Islam is the one true religion. This book takes no prisoners as it boldly transcribes how radical Islamists' misinterpretation of *The Qur'an* has resulted in bigotry, hatred and violence. Ginex addresses questions about Islamic beliefs and how they affect democratic principles, and he raises the issue of democracy in Islam that often haunts its believers: If Islam is about surrendering to the Creator and living in unity with others, then why are Muslim terrorists groups aggressively killing people whose beliefs are different from theirs?

Ginex's broad and structural discussion of religion in the present day, draws a portrait that may not be welcome to some readers. The dangers of misinterpretation are explored, and Ginex encourages examination of many suras to better understand the spiritual mind of the Muslim believer.

As an agnostic, I appreciate Ginex's non-partisan introspection concerning different beliefs. He does not give the reader a ready-made opinion but simply lays out a scholarly argument that would take as much scholarship to refute. In many ways, this book confirms many of my suspicions but also helps me to peer beyond the veil into others of which I had less knowledge. Behind the largely detached writing, Ginex is clearly worried about longer-term trends propelling the different faiths. It takes a lot of courage to examine those who are in power. Religious leaders have shown that they need constant supervision and shouldn't have a free pass to do whatever they please.

This is the sort of book that will keep you awake at night, thinking. Most readers will like the parts about zealotry, and for readers like me who do not have an affiliation with any particular faith, these chapters will be educational and also give some structure about how to assess the problem and its antidotes.

Lucas Anthony
Editor/Proofreader at The Clean Copy (professional editing Services)

► **AMEN, the Beginning of the Creation of God**

Copyright 2012, 279 pages.

It is rare that an exceptional author, retired lawyer, teacher of philosophy and law, and talk show host in the UK would take the time to write a perceptive and in-depth review unless there is profound reason to share truth that can be provided to others. Below is a review by this exceptional man, Mike Voyce.

1 of 2

- No doubt it is extremely flattering that the author has quoted me at the beginning of his book. In fact I read the whole series and reviewed the first, a review Mr Ginex kindly reproduced. As chance would have it, the great Sigmund Freud was much taken up with the same story, following very similar lines of investigation and reasoning to that in *Amen*. I'm bound to say, Mr Ginex work is a great deal more readable; but it is not flattery or the footsteps of the great which lead me to comment again.

Now we live in a new astronomical age; no, the Earth did not disappear in a puff of smoke on December 21st 2012. Reality does not move in such predictable ways, but a revolution is occurring in our understanding for all that. Nick Ginex would, himself, deny being an incendiary; his work is far too scholarly and well founded, yet he is part of that revolution. What he does, very quietly and carefully, is set light to a bonfire of all our errors of religious tradition and culture, errors which have grown and persisted over many centuries. He does it with such charm and modesty, giving time for the reader to absorb the evidence, so that it is impossible to avoid the enlightenment his books bring.

I have watched Mr Ginex defuse the objections of the sceptic and the bigot without asperity or condescension; and it is refreshing, after the strident times we've lived through, to see someone quietly present the truth we should all know.

2 of 2

In *Amen* you will find a number of revelations; in fact, you're in for a treat.

We live at a time when authority figures seem to have lost sight of the meaning of "truth," 'spinning' cheating and dissembling to promote their own views and goals they have lost touch even with themselves. Being given the meaning of Amen at the beginning of the book, I am taken back to Ma'at, the ancient Egyptian essence of Truth. It is in the spirit of Ma'at you can take the word Amen, and the whole of this book. Indeed, *Amen* explains how Amen became the Lord of Truth.

Mr Ginex deals masterfully with a great sweep of Egyptian history, closing the gap between our understanding and Egyptian understanding in most remarkable ways; for instance his explanation of ka or soul outstrips what many modern theologians can offer.

Not content with this *Amen* takes on the great sweeps of Catholicism and Islam in a spare and direct way which allows readers to encompass the whole. Yes, it all pivots around the figure of Moses, as Freud's work did, but without disrespect to the master of psychoanalysis, Mr. Ginex is simply so much deeper, broader, richer and better.

It is the last section of *Amen* which most moves me, particularly the *Hymn of Jesus*. The treatment of Jesus and St. John's revelations is profoundly insightful, it may well change your mind if not your life. It is the plea for oneness in the last paragraph of the text which I would most like to echo. There is hope, with Egyptologists like John Anthony West, scientists, researchers and teachers like Gregg Braden and Graham Hancock and far too many others to mention, we are at last breaking away from the small and the fearful. Now there is Nick Ginex, AMEN!

Review by Mike Voyce, 2/23/2013

For another review by Mike Voyce see: www.futureofgodamen.com

- “AMEN” is a concise and balanced overview of the attributes of God Amen. The author aims to help the reader understand how the belief in God developed, and why Jesus has proclaimed that Amen is “the beginning of the creation of God.” The author urges people of different faiths to meet at the intersection and unify their beliefs in God.

If you read this before going to bed, much like eating directly before bed, digesting this may be a challenge. The book comes with footnotes and a thick reference library of previous studies that solidify the author’s thesis. “Amen” is without a doubt the most challenging and provocative evaluation of the nature of God. When you read and digest what the author is saying, you will undergo a paradigm shift in your thinking about the attributes of God. In many ways, this book is a primer for further theological study.

There is a section in the book called “Author Initiatives.” Nicholas Ginex didn’t just write a book — a labor of love in itself — but he has also been proactive in giving other people access to the knowledge in this book. He has sent copies and written to religious leaders and sent printed materials to organizations who want to help with the “call to the sons and daughters of God.” According to Nicholas Ginex, the key note of this book is “Love one another.” That, for me, summarizes what this book is about. Only when you understand, can you truly begin to love.

This book will change your life, if you let it.

Andrea Borja
Journalist and Author of *Fixing Alicia*

- For the big three religions, Judaism, Christianity and Islam, the word “amen” (meaning, “so be it”) is the great affirmative, a holy “yes” if you will, that concludes moments of prayer and serves as an imprimatur at the conclusion of rituals or sacred ceremonies. Yet, in his book *Amen: The Beginning of the Creation of God*, retired electrical engineer Nicholas P. Ginex argues that “amen” refers to something else in these faiths, most notably, the Egyptian god, Amen (more often written in Western society as Amun or Amon).

“Many followers of the Judaic, Christian, and Islamic religions have not been informed that Amen was worshipped as the greatest Egyptian God two thousand years before the birth of Jesus Christ,” Ginex writes. He goes on to explain that “Christian leaders have misled, misconstrued, and misinterpreted Amen as being Jesus Christ” when, in fact, it was Jesus who acknowledges Amen as God of the universe in Revelation 3:14. “These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.”

An eccentric thesis like this could very well be dismissed as just clever word play, but over the course of 250-plus pages, Ginex provides historical insight into the god Amen and such texts as *The Egyptian Book of the Dead*. Moreover, he traces the use of *amen* in Jewish, Christian and Islamic scripture and how the religion of the Pharaohs may have influenced the way these faiths understood their relationship with God.

Overall, Ginex lays out his arguments in a methodical manner, though a seasoned editor would have tightened up the prose and corrected grammatical errors throughout. However, while his ideas are attention grabbing, he provides little evidence by scholars to back up his thesis. Without this material, few will be convinced of what most mainstream theologians and scholars would consider outlandish, albeit sometimes fascinating, theories. In the end, he delivers only an exercise in speculation.

Blueink Review - September 2012

► **Amen and Jesus' Revelation**

Copyright 2012, 349 pages. For an overview visit the website, www.futureofgodamen.com

► **God, Us and the Universe**

Copyright 2012, 758 pages. For an overview visit the website, www.futureofgodamen.com

► **Future of God Amen**

A Call to Daughters and Sons of God

Copyright 2009, 376 pages.

- Nicholas takes facts and figures from Christian, Judaic, and Islamic religions and takes them into a new level where scholars, and professors alike will be mind blown and use this superb work of literature; Collaborating Ginex's controversial piece of literature into their studies for centuries to come. This book is a must read for mystics or anyone who is interested in religious texts and studies!

Michael G. Stone

Poet and Author of five books including; *Forest of Caves: Season's of Heaven and Hell* (2005), and *Forest of Caves: The Darkest Garden* (2009)

- This is a riveting glimpse into the ancient past where many of our present day beliefs originated and how they have evolved into the contemporary religions and beliefs of today. Whether your beliefs stem from the Islamic, Christian or Judaic beliefs, this book highlights the important roll ancient Egypt played in their creation and where the concept of God has its roots. Nicholas P. Ginex has in my judgment created a masterful, easy to read correlation of well documented and presented historical information, which we can all benefit from. An eye opening revelation for those unfamiliar with the origins of their religious beliefs. A superb addition to anyone's library.

Canadian Author, Richard Regener

- A noble effort at religious scholarship that falters under the weight of its too-revolutionary arguments. Ginex's heart is in the right place in this hyper-ambitious book. Recognizing that religious differences often cause strife and violence, the author wants to prove that the great monotheisms—Islam, Christianity and Judaism—share a historical origin and consequently worship of the same god. For centuries, scholars have recognized that a family resemblance links the three traditions—even the Quran identifies Jews, Christians and Muslims as “peoples of the book.”

Ginex admits that he learned of the genealogical connections linking the three religions when he was just six years old. But he takes the argument to a new level, suggesting that all three can trace their roots even further back, to the ancient Egyptian cult of the god Amen (more frequently transliterated “Amun”). The author also contends that each faith features elements borrowed from its Egyptian spiritual predecessor. Unfortunately, such synthesizing efforts, no matter how well-intentioned, always end up displeasing religionists and scholars. Believers do not appreciate being told that their faith is, at core, no different from their neighbors. And serious scholars recognize that efforts to argue for high levels of coincidence among traditions are often essentializing, that is, they paper over crucial differences in the name of an artificial coherence. Ginex's study risks failing on both these fronts, though he handles the second better than the first, acknowledging significant differences among the three religions. Further, his valiant attempt to produce high-level scholarship ultimately falls short. The proposal most important to Ginex's argument—that Judaism effectively begins in Egypt—was tried decades ago by Freud in *Moses and Monotheism* and dismissed by scholars not long after. Though the author is proud of his bibliography, at a scant two pages, it is too slim to support these radical claims.

A study without a future.

Kirkus Discoveries, Nielsen Business Media

The above Kirkus review supports the establishment views by scholars that Egypt's religious beliefs has not had a strong effect

on the development of the Judaic religion, which is a negatively biased belief. The reviewer wrote, “Ginex admits that he learned of the genealogical connections linking the three religions when he was just six years old.” This is untrue because it was only after he read books by historical authors and Egyptologists that he made the genealogical connection. Also, the statement that scholars have dismissed Sigmund Freud’s conclusion, “that Judaism effectively begins in Egypt,” needs to be reevaluated. Freud’s conclusion has been *substantiated by the many facts and findings presented in this book*. The scant bibliography alluded to by the Kirkus reviewer is the author’s modesty to only identify books used to produce the book.

The Author

- Better written and more cohesive than many books on religion, *Future of God Amen* is scholarly and fleshed out to the point of textbook meticulousness; but it blindsides you with new discoveries and conclusions. Ginex’s provocative analysis of theology that we thought was absolute, is unsettling. How much do we really know about God? How much do our religious leaders really know about the beginning of the creation of God? Ginex has conclusively shown that “Amen” is more definitive than “So be it.” Muslims use the word “Amin,” with the same meaning as in Christianity, and the Islamic use of the word is the same as the Jewish Amen. They all imply an underlining attribute: truth. How stark are the differences? How solid are the similarities? In the drive to reduce everything down to “God is good, Amen,” important nuances are lost. Ginex underlines the need for these nuances to be acknowledged by religious leaders of the Judaic, Christian, and Islamic faiths.

I recommend reading each chapter slowly, and questioning the validity of Ginex’s assertions and conclusions. This book is for believers, agnostics, and nonbelievers of God; for those who want a broader perspective of how mankind first conceived God. A recommended read for religious leaders of the major religions; this will unify their scriptures and teach the Word of God—to love one another.

Journalist and Author of *Fixing Alicia*, Andrea Borja

- Ginex has taken on a worthy challenge in “**Future of God Amen, A Call to Daughters and Sons of God**”. His position, that Judaism, Christianity and Islam all find their origins in Egypt, is not a new one, nor without controversy, however, he supports his argument with references, maps and histories, which are quite compelling. His writing style is smooth and is easy reading for an inquiring mind.

The book does not disguise Ginex’s personal religious beliefs and education, however. And these views, such as his reference to Jesus Christ, will certainly be points of contention with some of those who do not share his views. His lack of reference to holy books other than the Bible, would be obvious to non-Christians, but for those who take the bible literally and as a historically accurate document will find sufficient proof of his position.

This book would be a valuable addition to the library of any Church, Synagogue or Masjid. Any student of history, civilization and religion would do well to make it required reading.

Artur Zorka, C.H.T.

Astronomer and Author, "In Search Of Ancient Astronomers"

Astronomical League Correspondent

Atlanta Astronomy Club

Recipient of 7 Astronomical Observing Awards

- Let me say I now understand the difficulties of a reviewer faced with a book of true originality, depth and scale. It is not like any other book I have read, and for that reason alone it is a must read for anyone with any interest in any part of the Western religious tradition; embracing Judaism, Christianity and Islam, or any section of those religions. Let me say again, unless you are entirely uninterested in the religions and culture of the West and the Middle-East, you owe it to yourself to read this book.

I remember when that sensational volume, 'The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail,' came out, it sold in the tens of millions of copies; and that book was based on the limited proposition the Mary Magdalene had born Christ's child and produced a bloodline which could be traced into modern times. The scale and potential importance of the *Future of God Amen* is very much greater.

What Nicholas Ginex's book does is create a framework, spanning many thousands of years, in which you can place the development of religious ideas. You can trace components of each of the three Western religions, making it possible to compare, contrast and evaluate the expression of these ideas. I have absolutely no doubt, if this book is taken seriously, it can add a depth and richness to the quality of each of these religions and the understanding of the followers of any one of them for the others.

By the way, the book is neither critical nor judgmental; at no point does it say "you must take this view," or that one religion has it right and others do not. It simply lays out major ideas of religion, where they came from and how they were developed.

In these days of very rapid change and consequent conflict, with the awful tensions and misery of the Palestinian question seeming perpetually entrenched, there is an obvious need to realize that no religious inspiration or tradition should isolate its followers from the rest of Humanity. By putting the development of religious ideas into the context of Egyptian and post Egyptian history, *Future of God Amen* makes this possible. On reading his reasons for writing the book, on Mr. Ginex's website: www.futureofgodamen.com, I naturally felt they were unreasonably ambitious; I no longer feel that.

Myself, having used inspiration to write a book, and talking about inspiration regularly on an Internet radio show, I believe I can recognize it when I read it. Inspiration shows itself in the richness and range of what comes through, completely unlike a conscious invention or rehearsal of dull facts. The scale of the inspiration here is awesome, and I think Nicholas Ginex is still in awe of it himself; it shows in his need to reference, credit and give details.

I elected to read *Future of God Amen* in an e-format; as my copy stands the notes can get in the way a little, it's a minor point and one which does not apply to a paper edition. In a way these notes are endearing, showing Nicholas at pains to be open and truthful, and I have no doubt he is. His care to develop his story through the book carries you with him, and drops 'pennies' into place in your mind, regularly, as it goes.

Unlike radio and television, if you read a book you give your time and yourself to it. For me, at least, the investment should be worthwhile. With so many books released today I feel that investment is not worthwhile. On the other hand you must never give up hope, for there are still books released today which can genuinely change your life, *Future of God Amen* is one of them.

It is Nicholas' style to give you examples, and I can practically hear him wishing me to do so now. To be honest, it would be a mammoth task to do justice to his book in this way, but let me make a point about the title; *Future of God Amen* takes that one word, the derivation and meaning of which few of us know, right back to the Egyptian ultimate creator God, Amon.

It is conceivable that God was at work from the very beginning by first introducing Himself to the Egyptians as the god of creation, Atum. This god, venerated as two phases of the sun, Atum and Kheperer, later became Atum-Re. As the Priesthood developed a high moral code of conduct that offered the promise of eternal life, Atum-Re became Amon-Re, the principle god of Egypt. By 1270 BCE, the Priesthood of Amon proclaimed, "Amon As the Sole God" of all creation. Today, many worshippers are unaware that they revere Amon as they announce his name as Amen in temples, churches, and mosques. They have been misled by religious leaders who continue to ignore the words of Jesus Christ stated in John's Revelation 3:14. There, Jesus proclaimed Amen as, "the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." Rather than reveal the truth, religious leaders have taught their worshippers that Amen means, "So be it."

This is a book for every Jew, Christian and Muslim. Having myself looked in some detail at the initiation of a pre-dynastic Egyptian priest; I could wish Nicholas had given more time to the development of Egyptian pan-theistic beliefs - that must be the subject for another work.

I commend this book to you.

Mike Voyce (Provided on www.futureofgodamen.com)

Preface

This book exposes why President Obama has deceived the American public and why he and Hillary Clinton are responsible for the deaths of four Americans in Benghazi. The first chapter reveals Obama's early Islamic indoctrination and will lead us to understand why he must be impeached for deceiving Americans by advocating he had a strong foreign policy. His propensity to lie again after the Benghazi attack, to improve his chances to be reelected in the November 2012 presidential election, was revealed by blaming the terrorist attack on a YouTube video.

Secretary of State Hillary Clinton must be disgraced for her culpability in the Benghazi debacle for not responding to the urgent requests by Ambassador Chris Stevens for military support. Clinton supported Obama's foreign policy deceit, which caused her to neglect her duty to provide for the safety of the Benghazi embassy resulting in the loss of American lives.

Chapter two has been provided to unfold the early years of President Obama as a young boy who was exposed to the beliefs of Islam. It reveals why he had a mental lapse to state "my Muslim faith" in a public interview. His indoctrination of the Qur'an gives credence why he has an affinity for Muslims and honors the Islamic religion. Chapter three presents the president's concerns for the Muslim people by making it a practice to praise Muslims at his annual White House meetings for their values and contributions made in creating America. This overreach by an American president to protect the safety and economic welfare for a specific people does not serve him well by overlooking the contributions of the many immigrants from Europe that helped to build America and create its basic values.

It is an undisputed fact that it was the beliefs of Judaic-Christian Americans that served to instill the humanity values of America and establish both the Bill of Rights and the U.S. Constitution. These two documents far excel the values and beliefs documented in *The Qur'an* and implemented with Sharia law, which guide the lives of all Muslims. Unlike the religious freedoms offered by America for all people, since the inception of Islam, indoctrinated Muslims have wrought destruction of cities and towns and murdered people who subscribe to another faith.

To fully understand the scope of the problem that affects the President from making clear and decisive decisions to protect the safety of Americans, it was necessary to present a brief history that reveals why Islam is a threat to the world; chapter four serves that purpose. Chapter 5.0 informs and educates the reader to fully understand why it is *The Qur'an* that has made Islam not a religion of peace but an organization that creates the many terrorist organizations that now exist throughout Europe and is insidiously growing like a cancer in America and many parts of the world. This chapter introduces atrocities advocated in *The Qur'an* by indicating the warnings, punishments, and commands that are applied for indoctrination of the Muslim mind; an indoctrination that begins at a very early age and subconsciously exists throughout the life of the initiate.

The groundwork of the preceding chapters helps the reader to understand why the president has been weak in applying defensive military strikes against Muslim terrorists. The inculcation of Islamic beliefs, his early years with Muslims and exposure to their views rather than the values and appreciation for the freedoms and opportunities offered by the capitalistic economy of America affects his decisions as president.

Finally, chapter six explains what were the negligent mistakes, fabricated lies, and actions by President Obama and his Secretary of State Clinton that led to the deaths of U.S. Ambassador Christopher Stevens, State Department Information Management Officer Sean Smith, and former Navy SEALs Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty, who worked for the CIA.

This book serves to clarify why President Obama has been a weak leader and indecisive president to protect Americans from terrorist expansion and allowing open borders that facilitate incursion by terrorist elements. It describes why his values for America lean towards one of government control rather than initiatives by free and innovative Americans. For example, his idea for health care for all Americans was a good one but his lack of leadership to work in a transparent mode with both Democrats and Republicans caused the ObamaCare bill to be a poorly drafted document that was not even read and scrutinize by the Congress and Senate before being passed.

For students that desire to report the news as a profession, there is a need to instill values of truth, integrity, and objective reporting in all of our colleges and universities. We have seen that the news media has been infected with bias caused by lobbyists and large sums of money to support self-serving political agendas. To allow this direction of selfishness for one's own aspirations or a particular organization, such as the many Muslim organizations that have infiltrated into the American political system under President Obama's administration will surely cause the demise of America.

With the present threat of ISIL and other terrorist organizations there is need for a turnaround in the way people and free-democratic nations perceive Islam. If Islamic, Judaic, and Christian religious leaders really desire to fulfill their responsibilities as representatives of God they must teach the greatest God inspired command. A Man of God was so emphatic that he stated it three times – *love one another*. This command needs to be implemented in the scriptures of world religions and taught by leaders of all faiths.

Contents

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.....	III
BOOK REVIEWS	V
▶ Allah, We, Our and Us.....	vi
▶ AMEN, the Beginning of the Creation of God	ix
▶ Amen and Jesus' Revelation	xiii
▶ God, Us and the Universe.....	xiii
▶ Future of God Amen	xiii
PREFACE.....	XIX
CONTENTS	XXIII
<i>List of Figures</i>	<i>xxviii</i>

1.0 PRESIDENT OBAMA MUST BE IMPEACHED 1

1.1 The Benghazi attack 2

1.2 The White House ineffectual response. 2

1.3 The Stand Down Order. 4

1.4 Hillary Clinton is culpable for ignoring requests for military support. 6

1.5. White House lies dictates Impeachment by the American people. 8

1.6. Poll Provides if Americans want to Impeach Obama.11

2.0 THE EFFECTS OF OBAMA’S ISLAMIC INDOCTRINATION..... 13

2.1 The slip of 57 states in the US.17

2.2 The slip of indicating his religious faith is Muslim.17

2.3 The early transformative years of Obama.....18

3.0 OBAMA SUPPORTS MUSLIMS OVER AMERICANS..... 29

3.1 Obama orders preferential treatment for Muslims in NASA efforts. 30

3.2 President Obama annually honors Muslims at the White House.....32

3.2.1 The 2009 White House Address for Muslims..... 32

3.2.2 The 2010 White House Address for Muslims..... 35

3.2.3 The 2011 White House Address for Muslims..... 37

3.2.4 The 2012 White House Address for Muslims..... 38

3.2.5 The 2013 White House Address for Muslims..... 38

3.2.6 The 2014 White House Address for Muslims..... 40

3.3 Other US Presidents praise the values and contributions of Islam. ... 41

3.4 President Obama’s 2009 Cairo Speech. 42

 3.4.1 A New Beginning between America and the Muslim world..... 43

 3.4.2 America and Islam principles of justice, progress, tolerance and
 dignity overlap. 45

 3.4.3 Obama believes Europe’s Renaissance was due to Islam. 47

 3.4.4 The partnership between America and Islam. 49

 3.4.5 Islam and women’s rights. 49

 3.4.6 Does Islam promote peace or violent extremism? 55

**4.0 HISTORY REVEALS ISLAM IS A THREAT TO
THE WORLD59**

4.1 The Rise of an Islamic Empire 61

4.2 Islam Spreads by Conquering Other Countries 63

 4.2.1 Hezbollah Statement of purpose..... 67

 4.2.2 Muslim Conquests under the First Caliph. 68

 4.2.3 Muslim Conquests under the Second Caliph..... 69

 4.2.4 Muslim Conquests Under the 3rd and 4th Caliph. 71

4.3 Islam Spreads into the Western World. 73

 4.3.1 The Intolerance of Islamic Extremists..... 76

 4.3.2 What Prevents Muslims from Worldly Successes? 80

4.4 Abominations by Fanatical Muslim Extremists..... 83

4.5 The Worldwide Enemy to America and the World is Islam. 86

 4.5.1 The World is at War..... 86

 4.5.2 The Islamic State in Iraq and the Levant..... 88

 4.5.3 Sweden. 89

 4.5.4 France..... 93

 4.5.5 Germany..... 94

 4.5.6 United Kingdom..... 99

 4.5.7 China. 105

4.5.8 Austria. 109

**5.0 THE QUR’AN IS THE SOURCE OF DISCONTENT
..... 115**

5.1 *We, Our and Us Identify a Party of Men* 116

5.1.1 Party of men appoints camels to feed their worshippers. 117
5.1.2 Party of Men decree preservation of Muhammad’s honor..... 118
5.1.3 Party of Men emphasize intimidation and fear. 119
5.1.4 Party of Men Abrogates God’s Commands. 121
5.1.5 The Religion of Peace Sanctions Fighting and Killing. 122
5.1.6 A Party of Men destroys towns and punishes disbelievers. 123
5.1.7 Severe penalties for those who wage war against Allah. 124
5.1.8 The Qur’an Promotes Suspicion and Animosity. 125
5.1.9 The Qur’an Advocates Terror against Christians. 126
5.1.10 The Qur’an Incites and Advocates Hatred and Violence. 128
5.1.11 The Qur’an promotes Muslim suicides to kill for Allah. 129
5.1.12 *The Qur’an* incites anger and creates enemies. 130
5.1.13 The Qur’an Commands Muslims To Behead Disbelievers..... 131
5.1.14 A Party of Men Use The Qur’an to Command Atrocities. 133

5.2 *Indoctrination of the Muslim Mind*..... 135

5.2.1 The Muslim mind is indoctrinated at an early age. 136
5.2.2 The false teaching that We, Our and Us is Allah..... 139
5.2.3 Indoctrination abuses transforms humans to be killers. 142
5.2.4 Recommendations to countries facing an Islamic threat. 145
5.2.5 Islam is in Need of a Religious Revolution. 147

5.3 *Has Islamic Indoctrination Affected Obama’s Actions?* 149

5.4 *A Challenge for Islamic Leaders*..... 155

**6.0 WHY PRESIDENT OBAMA MUST BE
IMPEACHED 157**

6.1 Obama Ineffectiveness as Commander-and-Chief 158

6.2 Obama Hurts his Character, Integrity and Leadership..... 160

 6.2.1 Obama’s denial of any Muslim influence or teaching 161

 6.2.2 Obama’s inability to be transparent with Americans. 161

 6.2.3 Obama’s favoritism for Muslims. 163

6.3 Obama Affinity, Actions, and Support for Islam 164

 6.3.1 Obama has Muslim Advisors in his Administration 168

 6.3.2 Obama treatment of America’s most trusted ally. 170

6.4 Why President Obama Must be Impeached..... 174

 6.4.1 Al Qaeda terrorism prior to the Benghazi attack..... 175

 6.4.1.1 The Action Memo of December 27, 2011. 175

 6.4.1.2 The March 2012 Memo. 176

 6.4.1.3 Chris Stevens e-mails to Secretary of State. 178

 6.4.1.4 Stevens cable on the day of his murder..... 180

 6.4.2 The Stand Down Order given During the Benghazi attack. 181

 6.4.3 White house Response after the Benghazi attack 185

6.5 Americans are beholden to impeach President Obama..... 191

 6.5.1 Ten questions provided by Ted Cruz. 193

 6.5.2 More questions that address the Benghazi attack 196

 6.5.3 Status of Benghazi Select Committee as of 9/16/2014..... 199

 6.5.4 Impeachable actions of Obama verses Nixon. 201

 6.5.5 Another author’s assessment of the Benghazi fiasco. 204

 6.5.6 Conclusion why Obama must be impeached..... 207

APPENDIX. MUSLIM ATROCITIES IN JUST ONE MONTH 209

AUTHOR BIO 221

List of Figures

<i>Figure 1. Obama as a young man proud of his Muslim faith.</i>	20
<i>Figure 2. Obama receiving Muslim instruction.</i>	21
<i>Figure 3. The older brother Malik Obama embraces Barack Obama.....</i>	22
<i>Figure 4. Rise of the Islamic Empire from 632-750 CE.....</i>	72
<i>Figure 5. The expansion of Islam in the Eastern world.</i>	74
<i>Figure 6. Islamic expansion into the Western World.....</i>	74
<i>Figure 7. Muslims inciting hate, terror and violence.</i>	79
<i>Figure 8. Iranian woman about to be stoned to death.</i>	85
<i>Figure 9. Control of Iraq and Syria by ISIL as of Sept 11, 2014.</i>	89
<i>Figure 10. Sweden is faced with the expansion of Islam</i>	90
<i>Figure 11. An Islamic mob in London advocating beheadings.....</i>	101
<i>Figure 12. Islamic terrorists advocate Islam will Dominate the World....</i>	102
<i>Figure 13. Violent attacks by Islamic terrorists in China.</i>	107
<i>Figure 14. Prayer on a city street in New York</i> <i>http://www.snopes.com/politics/religion/changingface.asp.....</i>	137
<i>Figure 15. Muslims from infancy are trained to go through the paces of</i> <i>Islamic rituals in order to instill strict, unquestionable belief and piety in</i> <i>them.....</i>	137
<i>Figure 16. Muslim children are brainwashed at an early age. They</i> <i>are made to memorize the Qur'an without understanding. It becomes a part</i> <i>of their thinking mind. An extreme case of child abuse.....</i>	138
<i>Figure 17. Young jihadi: It seems there is no age limit to attend an Islamic</i> <i>State school where children are 'brainwashed.'</i>	143
<i>Figure 18. Photo from a video shows a boy about 10 years old shoot an</i> <i>Islamic State hostage in the head.....</i>	144

1.0 President Obama Must be Impeached

With sincere regret this article informs Americans why our president, Barack Obama, must be impeached for lying to the American people about the Benghazi attack and is ultimately responsible for the death of U.S. Ambassador Chris Stevens and three other Americans. As U.S. Commander-in-Chief of the Armed forces, Obama did not act to protect four Americans by providing the support Stevens requested months before the Benghazi attack. Inaction by Obama and his administration to assume the leadership to provide security and protection caused the death of the four Americans. His inaction was due to: deceiving the American people that he had a strong foreign policy to enhance his election, issuing a Stand-Down Order during the Benghazi fiasco, and lying to the American people by blaming the Muslim terrorist attack on a video.

President Obama has unequivocally shown he supports Islam both within America and around the world. Such support has been demonstrated by his annual White House speeches to encourage Americans to accept the core values of Muslims in the United States. Obama's concern for Americans to accept Muslims has been a realistic challenge because throughout history Muslims have followed a religion that does not tolerate the existence of other religions. In the many countries they have conquered, they have subjugated people to follow Islam, which is specified by the teachings, admonitions, and punishments compiled in *The Qur'an* and implemented under Sharia law.

To validate the assertion that President Obama must be impeached by the American people, the following subsections present an overview of the Benghazi attack and Obama's poor leadership as Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces. Care has been taken to present only facts and findings; opinions and suppositions have been avoided so that the American liberal media could not assert this book has been written without evidence. This effort is provided to dispel any Obama administration assertion that this article is an insidious attempt to dishonestly smear the president.

1.1 The Benghazi attack.

On September 11th and 12th, 2012, rioters attacked American embassies in Cairo, Egypt, and Benghazi located in northeastern Libya off the coast of the Mediterranean Sea after a film they say is an insult to the prophet Muhammad. The film is an amateur production made by an Israeli American in the United States. In response to this "offense," thousands of Muslims took to the streets in Cairo Egypt, with several of them managing to scale the wall of the U.S. embassy. They proceeded to tear down the American flag, replaced it with a black flag and a banner with the words, "There is no God but God and Muhammad is the prophet of God." Hours later in Benghazi, four American consulate workers were killed in a rocket attack, including a U.S. Ambassador, Chris Stevens. This Ambassador, State Department Information Management Officer Sean Smith, and former Navy SEALs Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty, who worked for the CIA, were killed in the Benghazi attack.

1.2 The White House ineffectual response.

Making this fiasco even worse was the reaction of American White House officials who, instead of reminding Islamic fascists that the U.S. guarantees freedom of speech within its borders, scrambled to placate the angry mob by condemning not their attackers, but the filmmakers. This type of American response, which was issued by the embassy in Cairo (which had to be cleared by the White House) was retracted around sixteen hours later. Such a late White House response reveals their poor understanding of the threat Islam fanaticism is to the world. Another reason that is more apparent is

that the President purposely blamed the attack being due to the video rather than admit to a failed foreign policy. Such admittance would undermine his reelection campaign for the Presidency of the United States. The original statement released by the US Embassy is provided below to highlight the White House administration's attempt to lessen concern of radical Islam extending its presence into other countries.

The Embassy of the United States in Cairo condemns the continuing efforts by misguided individuals to hurt the religious feelings of Muslims—as we condemn efforts to offend believers of all religions. Today, the 11th anniversary of the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on the United States, Americans are honoring our patriots and those who serve our nation as the fitting response to the enemies of democracy. Respect for religious beliefs is a cornerstone of American democracy. We firmly reject the actions by those who abuse the universal right of free speech to hurt the religious beliefs of others.

The original statement from the U.S. Embassy (regarded as American soil) in Cairo was issued on Tuesday 6 a.m. and later disavowed on Tuesday 10:10 p.m. by “an administration official” who stated, “The statement by Embassy Cairo was not cleared by Washington and does not reflect the views of the United States government.” It appears that White House officials attempted to appease the forceful attempts of Islamic extremists in Benghazi rather than confront the embassy attacks as an act of war against the United States. However, it must be acknowledged that White House officials do not act without the approval of the president who devised or agreed to an alternate plan to blame the terror attack on a video rather than Islamic extremism.

It has been reported that White House officials at the highest levels watched the entire Benghazi terrorist attack in real time and knew it had to be terrorists and not a crowd of Muslims angry over the distasteful Muhammad video.

1.3 The Stand Down Order.

A command was issued to the U.S. military on the ground to “Stand Down” and not confront the terrorist attack in Benghazi. Such an order to inhibit the military had to have been given at the highest level of government, namely Obama, the Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Armed Forces. The Stand Down Order may have been issued as a political strategy for the US President Reelection campaign. To have the news media report that military assets were required to immobilize and defeat Muslim al-Quada terrorists would disprove Obama had ‘normalized’ Libya and reveal his foreign policy was indeed weak. Another reason for issuing a Stand Down Order was that the White House hoped that Libya will bring out their military and the Islamic terrorist attack will dissipate without any loss of American lives; hence, Obama would avoid disparaging reporting of a poor foreign policy by the news media prior to the November 16, 2012 election.

Missouri Congresswoman Ann Wagner directly blamed President Obama for giving the Stand Down Order which facilitated the assault on the U.S. Consulate in Benghazi. Wagner was asked by talk show host Dana Loesch, “Because you have been an ambassador, you have been overseas with similar responsibilities and similar missions – who gives such an order to Stand Down? Where does that come from?” Her answer confirms the most obvious response, which was, “The President of the United States.”

The White House has been scrambling to avoid the question of who gave the Stand Down Order ever since whistleblower Greg Hicks, who was number two to Ambassador Chris Stevens, testified that U.S. special forces were ready to board a plane in Tripoli but were prevented from going to the aid of those under assault inside the consulate.

Hicks revealed that after Stevens had been killed but while the attack was still ongoing, “The Libyan military agreed to fly their C-130 to Benghazi and carry additional personnel to Benghazi as reinforcements,” including U.S. Special Forces, but that a call came through from Special Operations Command Africa saying, “You can’t go now; you don’t have authority to go now.” Hicks said,

“They were told not to board the flight, so they missed it.” In the hours after the Stand Down Order was given, three more American diplomats were killed by terrorists who laid siege to the consulate.

General Ham, head of AFRICOM, received the same e-mails the White House received requesting help/support as the attack on our consulate in Benghazi was taking place. It was General Ham that immediately had a rapid response unit ready, which he communicated to the Pentagon. However, General Ham received the order to Stand Down.

General Ham response to the Stand Down Order was to help anyhow. Within 30 seconds to a minute after making the move to respond, his second in command apprehended and told him that he was now relieved of his command. It was President Obama that confronted our military personnel with an agonizing choice: do they serve their country, or do they serve the White House? General Ham made the correct choice to come to the aid of Americans. Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty also disobeyed the unconscionable Stand Down Order that enabled terrorists to kill our ambassador. Instead of losing their careers, they lost their lives when their repeated requests for assistance were denied by the Obama Administration. But they certainly did not lose anyone’s respect for their brave attempts to save fellow Americans.¹

Up to this writing, the President has not revealed where he was and who he was with during the initial hours of the Benghazi attack. Did he view the attack in real time as did his key staff and military commanders? Why did he on the next day elect to go on a political fund-raising campaign instead of getting at the root of why and how the United States lost four American citizens? Obama’s behavior after the attack casts a shadow on his culpability with his Secretary of State, Hillary Clinton. As part of her responsibility, she failed to provide requested military support even after receiving several requests by Chris Stevens of an impending attack.

¹ <http://www.thetreeofliberty.com/vb/showthread.php?172968-GeneralHamAFRICOM-Relieved-of-Duty>

1.4 Hillary Clinton is culpable for ignoring requests for military support.

In light of several requests by U.S. Ambassador Stevens over several weeks to increase security due to Islamic terrorist attacks, it was never provided. There is reason to believe that, at the highest levels of government, incompetence caused by a self-serving political strategy to insure success for the November 2012 presidential election attributed to the failure in not providing the necessary military action to protect American personnel. The level where such requests for increased security can be denied is President Obama and Secretary of State Hillary Clinton. Hillary is partly responsible because she ignored requests for Benghazi security to comply with President Obama's deceit that his foreign policy was strong.

Rep. Darrell Issa, R-Calif., and Rep. Jason Chaffetz, R-Utah, the chair of the subcommittee on national security, homeland defense, and foreign operations, wrote to Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, asserting that "Multiple U.S. federal government officials have confirmed to the Committee that, prior to the September 11 (2012) attack, the U.S. mission in Libya made repeated requests for increased security in Benghazi." The mission in Libya was denied these requests by officials in Washington. Specifically, Hillary Clinton, accountable for insuring military support and security of the Benghazi Embassy, was nonresponsive.

Chairman Darrell Issa and Subcommittee Chairman Jason Chaffetz have said they've been told repeatedly "that the Obama administration not only repeatedly rejected requests for increased security despite escalating violence, but it also systematically decreased existing security to dangerous and ineffective levels." Such action was "to effectuate a policy of 'normalization' in Libya after the conclusion of its civil war."

This 'normalization' the GOP congressmen wrote, "appeared to have been aimed at conveying the impression that the situation in Libya was getting better, not worse. The administration's decision to normalize was the basis for systematically withdrawing security personnel and equipment – including a much-needed DC-3 aircraft – without taking into account the reality on the ground." In an

interview with Mr. Eric Nordstrom, former regional security officer in Libya, he maintained that “the State Department routinely made decisions about security in early 2012 without first consulting him.”

The two congressmen also listed thirteen incidents leading up to the Benghazi attack – ranging from IED (Improvised Explosive Device) and RPG (Rocket Propelled Grenade) attacks. Questions directed to Secretary Hillary Clinton were, “Was State Department headquarters in Washington aware of all the above incidents?” If not, why not?” They requested written responses from Hillary Clinton but the above questions were not answered.

Former Vice President Dick Cheney said on Fox News Sunday, May 18, 2014 that former Secretary of State Hillary Clinton “bear’s responsibility” for the State Department’s chaotic handling of the Benghazi terrorist attacks in Libya on Sept. 11, 2012. Cheney said, “She was Secretary of State at the time that it happened -- she was one of the first in Washington to know about it. I think she clearly bears responsibility for whatever the State Department did or didn’t do with respect to that crisis.”

In all fairness, Hillary Clinton could not have acted on her own to deny the urgent requests sent by Ambassador Chris Stevens. The State Department must follow the orders dictated by the President. Clearly, President Obama was at the helm that dictated policy to deny military support for the personnel whose lives were vulnerable in Benghazi. The false public relations (PR) to the American people that his foreign relations policy in Africa was stable had to be convincing and the terrorist attacks would reveal that such PR was a lie. Still, Hillary Clinton was complicit in the death of the four Americans because she did not stand up against President Obama’s inept foreign policy. Instead, she supported his contention (or agreed plan) that the terrorist attack was due to a distasteful Muhammad video. It becomes a reasonable conclusion that a political rather than a military decision was made by Obama, which was supported by Hillary to boaster his reelection efforts by having the American people believe he had a strong foreign policy.

1.5. White House lies dictates Impeachment by the American people.

That night, while the attacks were still unfolding, and before Woods and Doherty were killed, Secretary of State Clinton released a statement entitled, *Statement on the Attack in Benghazi*, which inferred that the attacks were due to an anti-Muslim video that had been posted on YouTube. She wrote,

“Some have sought to justify this vicious behavior as a response to inflammatory material posted on the Internet. The United States deplores any intentional effort to denigrate the religious beliefs of others. Our commitment to religious tolerance goes back to the very beginning of our nation. But let me be clear: There is never any justification for violent acts of this kind.”²

An initial military assessment of the Benghazi attack indicated it was planned and not a spontaneous outbreak by Muslims at 5 pm on September 11, 2012. White House Press Secretary Jay Carney told CNSNews.com that President Obama called Hillary Clinton at approximately 10 p.m. That was more than six hours after the attacks started, more than an hour before Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty were killed--and about the time that Clinton first released her *Statement on the Attack in Benghazi*.

On Sunday, September 16, 2012, Susan Rice publically stated on the Chris Wallace TV show that the Muslim terrorist attack was due to a YouTube Video. This has proven to be a fabricated lie to the American people, which was repeated by President Obama and Secretary of State Hillary Clinton in the following weeks. The president of Libya, Mohamed Yousef El-Magariaf said that same Sunday that he was convinced the Tuesday Benghazi attack on the U.S. Consulate was a “preplanned” attack. Susan Rice was later promoted by Obama to be National Security Advisor taking over the position formerly held by Tom Donilon.

² <http://cnsnews.com/news/article/wh-obama-called-hillary-night-benghazi-attack-more-six-hours-after-it-started>

Susan Rice at the direction of President Obama and Hillary Clinton publicized the Benghazi attack as spontaneous due to a distasteful video about the prophet Muhammad. These three White House officials intentionally lied to the American people. It was fabricated so that President Obama's foreign policy would not be found to be weak before the November 2012 election. More importantly, they were not honest by lying to the American people; an act committed by President Obama, which is cause for his impeachment.

Former President Nixon *resigned* on August 9, 1974, after the U.S. Supreme Court decided he could not withhold taped conversations about the Watergate break-in under the protection of Executive Privilege. The House of Representatives was preparing to file Articles of Impeachment against the President, but Nixon knew the content of the tapes would reveal he had knowledge of the conspiracy and participated in the cover-up, both legitimate grounds for impeachment (his actions would fit the description of "high crimes and misdemeanors").

Most likely, Nixon would have been impeached, convicted, and removed from office if he hadn't resigned first. The resignation allowed him to avoid giving testimony before Congress and allowed his successor, President Gerald Ford, to issue a pardon so Nixon didn't face criminal charges.

Regarding President Obama's cover-up of the Benghazi attack, it becomes clear that he deceived the American people that he had a strong foreign policy to enhance his election chances, not revealing where he was during the attack, not admitting he gave the Stand Down Order, being complicit in Hillary Clinton's poor judgment of not providing military support for the four Americans that were killed during the attack, and agreeing to the fabricated lie to the American people that it was a YouTube Video that instigated the attack. These decisions, which are clearly linked to President Obama, are many times more criminal than Nixon's refusal to not reveal the tapes that would convict him of conspiracy and participation in the cover-up. Obama's misleading the public of a strong foreign policy before the 2012 election resulted in four deaths whereas, Nixon's criminal act did not take the lives of others.

Nixon was a man of honor who resigned rather than reveal to Americans that the President participated in “high crimes.” Will President Barack Obama have the integrity and honor for the presidency to tell the truth about his actions during the Benghazi attack? Or will he continue to portray a weak leader who runs away from a national crisis that left four Americans dead by going on a fund-raising campaign trip the very next day. The response by President Obama during another national crisis, the beheading of an American journalist, James Foley, in Syria on August 14, 2014, was similar in that in less than 10 minutes of being told of the beheading he continued to play golf instead of reacting like a leader that has great concern for the death of an American.

It would be a travesty not to impeach President Obama. It would be admitting to the world that the American people are willing to have irresponsible government officials representing their interests for truth and justice. O.J. Simpson was given a free pass by our American judicial system for the death of two people because he was a national football hero, a black man admired for his success. Will there be a repeat of no justice because Obama is the first black president? Will the deaths of US Ambassador Chis Stevens, Tyrone Woods, Glen Doherty, and Sean Smith go unpunished? If so, a black day for justice has fallen over America.

On September 25, 2012, U.S. Senators John McCain (R-AZ), Lindsey Graham (R-SC), Kelly Ayotte (R-NH) and Ron Johnson (R-WI) sent a letter to U.N. Ambassador Susan Rice seeking clarification on statements she made on the five Sunday talk shows on September 16 that the September 11 attack in Benghazi was the result of a “spontaneous reaction.” The senators wrote that the evidence clearly showed the attack was planned and coordinated. Ms. Rice wrote in her reply letter, “I relied solely and squarely on the information the intelligence community provided to me... This information represented the intelligence community's best, current assessment as of the date of my television appearances.”

The four senators replied in a statement: “Elements of the intelligence community apparently told the administration within hours of the attack that militants connected with al Qaeda were involved, yet Ambassador Rice claims her comments five days later

reflected the ‘best’ and ‘current’ assessment of the intelligence community. Either the Obama administration is misleading Congress and the American people, or it is blaming the entire failure on the intelligence community.”

Should concern by the four senators be about the Obama administration misleading Congress or that Obama had mislead the American people from the truth? Impeachment is necessary for justice to prevail over the death of four Americans caused by Obama’s early deception of a successful foreign policy, White House inept management of military resources to protect the Benghazi Consulate, unwilling to admit who gave the Stand Down order, and later, a White House cover-up to cast blame on a video rather than reveal the truth of Muslim terrorism caused by a weak foreign policy. These misguided actions should not be overlooked and forgiven by the American people. To turn a blind eye, President Obama would have successfully fooled the American people and justice once again has failed to right a calculated wrong.

1.6. Poll Provides if Americans want to Impeach Obama.

The following poll shows the results of 145,788 people who responded to the questions that deal with Impeachment of President Obama.³

- 1) Based on your understanding of the House Conservative’s allegations, do you think Obama should be impeached?**

92% voted: Yes, he should be impeached.

7% voted: No, he should not be impeached.

1% voted: Not Sure.

- 2) Given the circumstances surrounding NSA snooping, Benghazi and the IRS scandal do you think the Obama administration is lying to the American public?**

³ <http://poll.personalliberty.com/Poll.aspx/impeach-obama-2013?SC=P22872309&gclid=CL6SiYr418ECFQmBfgod8pMAtg>

93% voted: Yes, they are clearly lying about the events.

5% voted: No, he is telling the truth.

1% voted: Not Sure.

3) Do you still trust President Barack Obama?

6% voted: I still trust Obama.

1% voted: I trust Obama less than I used to.

16% voted: I no longer trust Obama.

77% voted: I never trusted Obama

0% voted: Not Sure.

4) With which political party do you most closely align philosophically?

7% voted: Democrat

31% voted: Republican

7% voted: Libertarian

23% voted: Tea Party

27% voted: Independent

6% voted: Other

The above Internet poll is a small sample but shows that up to 93% of the American people believe that President Obama should be impeached. It should be noted that although the Internet is available to citizens of all parties a low number of Democrats elected to participate in this poll as compared to Republicans, Independents and Tea Party members. It may be that many Democrats, being strong supporters of Obama, rather not admit that he should be impeached.

2.0 The Effects of Obama's Islamic Indoctrination

In a book written by Barack Obama, titled *The Audacity of Hope*, he made a statement that if the political winds should change in an ugly direction for American Muslims he would stand with them. Because Obama has publically claimed that the 9/11/2012 Benghazi attack was due to a YouTube video instead of Islamic terrorists, does this deception give credence that he would indeed support Muslims before the welfare of Americans? His support for Arab and Pakistani Americans is presented below.

“In the wake of 9/11, my meetings with Arab and Pakistani Americans, for example, have a more urgent quality, for the stories of detentions and FBI questioning and hard stares from neighbors have shaken their sense of security and belonging. They have been reminded that the history of immigration in this country has a dark underbelly; they need specific assurances that their citizenship really means something; that America has learned the right lessons from the Japanese internments during World War II, and ***that I will stand with them should the political winds shift in an ugly direction***”⁴

Obama's assertion to stand and support American Muslims is honorable but lacks foresight because it depends on why the political winds had shifted in an ugly direction against Muslims. To commit to such an assertion reveals a lack of maturity and experience because to blindly support American Muslims without clearly understanding the facts will compromise an objective and fair

⁴ Barack Obama, *The Audacity of Hope*, Page 261.

judgment. Obama has shown a propensity to act without ascertaining the facts on several occasions; such as wrongly supporting criminal cases involving black teenagers with police officers. To amply illustrate Obama's poor judgment, the Trayvon Martin-George Zimmerman and Michael Brown-Darren Wilson cases are examples when he voiced support for two young men before the facts were known.

On February 26, 2012, Officer George Zimmerman had shot to death a black teenager, Trayvon Martin in defending himself from being brutally beaten. Upon investigation of what had happened to cause an unarmed teenager to be shot to death it was clearly proven that Officer Zimmerman had to act in self-defense of his own life. However, before the facts of the case were revealed, President Obama supported Trayvon Martin believing that Zimmerman was racially motivated and used deadly force. Without thinking that as president his remarks could inflame greater division between blacks and whites in the country Obama publically stated, "Trayvon could have been my son."

Later, Obama clarified his statement by saying, "You know, when Trayvon Martin was first shot I said that this could have been my son. Another way of saying that is Trayvon Martin could have been me 35 years ago." This clarification only deepened the division between blacks and whites because it reveals that Obama acted based upon his past experiences as a black man and not as a seasoned president of the United States. A wise leader would have realized that remarking about a sensitive killing would be wrong before the facts were judged impartially in a court of law.

Not learning from his previous mistake in forming a judgment before the facts were known, President Obama publically supported another teenager Michael Brown who was shot on August 9th, 2014 by a Ferguson police officer Darren Wilson. The accusation that Wilson shot Brown while he had his "Hands Up" was proven to be false testimony and Officer Wilson was relieved of all charges in the death of Michael Brown. It was clearly proven that Wilson had to act in self-defense from initially being assaulted by Brown while in his police car and who later rushed towards him to do bodily harm.

Obama's public support of Michael Brown included his meeting with Brown's parents who wanted Wilson tried for an unjust killing based on racism. Both the Brown parents and Obama, being of black lineage, caused blacks throughout the country believe that Michael was unjustly killed due to racism. However, even after Officer Wilson was found innocent due to false allegations, several race riots ensued; two officers were ambushed and wounded by gun shots. All of this could have been avoided had President Obama waited for the facts of the Brown-Wilson case to unfold and not given public support for the Brown family.

The above Martin-Zimmerman and Brown-Wilson cases illustrate Obama's lack of judgment, which caused race riots by blacks accusing the Ferguson police of racism. But his lack of judgment to protect the American people has been shown on an international level. During the March-April 2015 treaty negotiations with Iran, Obama has consistently tried to reach a deal with the Iranians to limit capability for a nuclear bomb. The April 1, 2015 date for forming a treaty was not met and even though the prime ministers of France, China and Russia walked out of the meeting, Secretary of State John Kerry was informed by Obama to continue the Iran talks. Two days later President Obama announced a treaty deal was completed.

The deal still needs to be approved by the U.S. Congress followed by submittal to the Senate. The Iran Nuclear Treaty Agreement is regarded as weak by Israel and American strategic advisors because it does not allow open-unannounced inspections of Iran's nuclear facilities. The looming question is why has President Obama agreed to a poor nuclear treaty with Iran when it is clear that Iran leaders have publically stated death to America and its ally Israel, has aggressively supported terror organizations throughout the Middle East, and has broken any trust by developing nuclear facilities for a bomb in secret? Has Obama, as a young boy, been influenced by his past indoctrination in the Qur'an that he believes diplomatic action is necessary to preserve the religion of Islam and the lives of its people? It may be that Obama has a deep concern to avert a possible war with Iran that appears inevitable due to an ideology the Qur'an advocates? Chapter 4.0 presents a history why Islam is a threat to the world and provides an objective critique why the Qur'an

advocates bigotry, hatred, violence, and the murder of people who do not follow the religion of Islam and their prophet Muhammad.

A wise decision on behalf of the American people would be to walk away from the Iran treaty negotiations and apply the stringent sanctions that were effectively weakening Iran economically. This will increase America's ability to negotiate from a position of strength rather than weakness. It is poor judgment by President Obama to negotiate with Iran; an enemy that has openly declared death to America and has stalled treaty agreements three times since 2014 while secretly developing a nuclear bomb capability under a mountain near the Iranian city of Qom. Should Obama risk the security of the U.S. by trusting Iran even if they allow open-unannounced inspections? The past behavior of Iran in supporting Islamic terrorist organizations that kill Christians, Jews, and any people that do not follow Islam, including Muslims that become apostates, indicates it would be foolish to trust such an enemy.

There is reason to lack confidence in Obama's ability to act objectively when he has shown that he makes decisions not based upon facts but "gut" feelings driven by past experience and views he experienced as a 'black' man who was born in Kenya and raised in Indonesia and Hawaii; areas where he was influenced by Muslim views and the Islamic religion rather than influenced by American culture and Judeo-Christian values. Obama's poor judgment to support two black teenagers before the courts issued a verdict demonstrates his judgment, to react for the best interest of the American people, was compromised due to his early upbringing in a foreign country and the biases he acquired from his early indoctrination in the Qur'an.

As president of the United States, Obama has increased the racism between blacks and whites instead of providing the education and jobs that could allow poor blacks and whites to join the upper levels of the economic ladder in America; the greatest country that allows individuals the freedoms to aspire to their dreams and develop their gifts to make a better world.

It appears that President Obama has an affinity for the Muslim people because; unknown by most people, his original faith was

Muslim. This fact has been overlooked due to the ineptness of the American media and their acceptance of the White House initiative to focus on “political correctness” rather than on truth and facts. Obama was indoctrinated into the Islamic religion at a very early age and having lived in predominately Muslim communities well into his teen years it is understandable that he has deep feelings for the Muslim people and shares many of their worldly views. During Obama's election campaign he made two formidable slips that (1) reveals he has been strongly influenced by the Muslim faith and (2) that his education of American history was highly lacking.

2.1 The slip of 57 states in the US.

During his election campaign in 2008, Senator Obama said he's going to campaign in 57 states, but most high school students in America learned there are 50 states. Because Obama may have been tired and his knowledge of American history was weak he provided a Muslim statistic of 57, which were the number of Islamic states at that time. His answer indicates that having attended the elementary school grades in predominately Muslim populated countries American history was a low priority.

2.2 The slip of indicating his religious faith is Muslim.

In September 2008, as the Democratic nominee for President, Barack Obama was interviewed on ABC's *This Week* news program by George Stephanopoulos. Obama provided an exchange of answers defending his concern that Republicans were attempting to scare voters by suggesting he is not Christian. He was acknowledging that John McCain did not talk about his religious faith during the campaign. In response to Mr. Stephanopoulos comment that John McCain did not question Obama's faith, Obama made a slip of the tongue in the following exchange”

Mr. Stephanopoulos: And John McCain said the same thing about questioning your faith.

Senator Obama: And what was the first thing the McCain campaign went out and did? They said, look, these liberal blogs that support

Obama are out there attacking Governor Palin. Let's not play games. What I was suggesting – you're absolutely right that **John McCain has not talked about my Muslim faith**, and you're absolutely right that that has not come...

And here Mr. Stephanopoulos interrupted by interjecting,

Mr. Stephanopoulos: Your Christian faith.

Obama went on to correct his slip by saying, "My Christian faith - well, what I'm saying is...." He then emphasized the Republican camp was trying to say that, "I'm not what who I say I am when it comes to my faith, something which I find deeply offensive, and that has been going on for a pretty long time."

The following section presents an examination into Obama's upbringing to determine why he has committed the above slips of the tongue. Though involuntary, the mental lapses by Obama surfaces a truth that in his early transformative years he was exposed to Islam by studies of the Qur'an.

2.3 The early transformative years of Obama.

The above slips of the tongue by Obama indicate he was profoundly influenced by Muslim teachings. This observation becomes understandable when one examines his early school years. An account of his religious upbringing deserves careful attention for it influences his integrity to tell the truth; a standard that the American people highly regard for the president of the United States.

Daniel Pipes in an April 29, 2008 post titled, "*Barack Obama's Muslim Childhood (Let the Vetting begin)*" presented the following comments"

"Obama asserts that "I've always been a Christian." He has publically stated that he has had very little connection to the Islamic religion. In February, 2008, Obama claimed, "I have never been a Muslim. ... other than my name and the fact that I lived in a populous Muslim country for 4 years when I was a child (Indonesia, 1967-71) I have very little connection to the Islamic religion."

In the same post, Mr. Pipes underscores why the use of “never being a Muslim” by Obama is false. In his autobiography, *Dreams of My Father*, Obama wrote he got into trouble for making faces during Koranic studies, thereby revealing he was enrolled in a Muslim school. In Indonesia, students in his day attended religious classes according to their faith. Indeed, Obama still retains knowledge from his class studies of the Qur'an: Nicholas D. Kristof of the New York Times, reports that Obama "recalled the opening lines of the Arabic call to prayer, reciting them (to Kristof) with a first-rate accent."

As a young boy, in the elementary schools Obama attended, he was enrolled as a Muslim following both his deceased father and step-father's indoctrination into the Muslim faith. Although Obama also had attended Christian schools he did not become a committed Christian until he attended Trinity United Church of Christ in Chicago around 1985. Born August 4th, 1961, Obama only became a Christian at the age of twenty-four.

Mr. Pipes adds in his post an observation worthy of repeating: “Obama's having been born and raised a Muslim and having left the faith to become a Christian make him neither more nor less qualified to become president of the United States. But if he was born and raised a Muslim and is now hiding that fact, this points to a major deceit, a fundamental misrepresentation about himself that has profound implications about his character and his suitability as president.”⁵

The photos below verify that Obama has been strongly influenced by his religious studies of the Qur'an as a young boy. Figures 1 through 3 leave little doubt that Barack Obama finds it easy to lie about any relation to Islam to achieve the political objective to become President of the United States. Figure 2 shows Obama dressed as a Somali elder during Obama's visit to Wajir, a rural area in north-eastern Kenya near the borders with Somalia and Ethiopia.

⁵ <http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/f-news/2885965/posts>



Figure 1. Obama as a young man proud of his Muslim faith.
<http://iranpoliticsclub.net/photos/index.htm>.

The denial that he was never a Muslim is clearly an effort to disassociate himself from his Muslim heritage. Once born into a Muslim family, Sharia law regards anybody who leaves or denounces the faith to be accused of “apostasy” which is cause for severe punishment and even death. Although Obama may not consider himself a Muslim and claims he has never been a Muslim, he is a Muslim because his father was a Muslim.

In Figure 3, Malik Obama, older brother to then Senator Barack Obama, holds an undated picture of Barack, left, and himself, middle, and an unidentified friend in his shop in eastern Kenya. Obama's family were proud Muslims and observed the Islamic faith in accordance with the Qur'an and Sharia law.



Figure 2. Obama receiving Muslim instruction.
Originally published by Han-Geeska Afrika Online on Sept. 1, 2006.



Figure 3. The older brother Malik Obama embraces Barack Obama

The Internet World Net Daily (WND) website has reported that an Indonesian school record shows Obama attended school in the Asian nation registered as an Indonesian citizen and as a Muslim.⁶

In an interview with New York Times columnist Nicholas Kristof, Obama was questioned about his Islamic education. After acknowledging that he once got in trouble for making faces during Quran study classes in an elementary school in Indonesia, Obama

⁶ <http://www.wnd.com/2012/08/claim-absolute-proof-obama-was-indonesian-citizen/#AQxr07DPI516Vrtq.99>

recited for Kristoff the opening lines of Adhan, an Arabic call to prayer. It reads as follows:

“Allah is Supreme! Allah is Supreme!
Allah is Supreme! Allah is Supreme!
I witness that there is no God but Allah
I witness that there is no God but Allah
I witness that Muhammad is his prophet ...”

Kristof noted Obama recited the prayer “with a first-rate accent.”

“In a remark that seemed delightfully uncalculated (it’ll give Alabama voters heart attacks),” Kristoff wrote, “Mr. Obama described the call to prayer as ‘one of the prettiest sounds on Earth at sunset.’” The lines of the Adhan are very similar to the Shahada, the Muslim declaration of the oneness of Allah and the acceptance of Muhammad as his final prophet. Recitation of the Shahada is one of the most important of the Five Pillars of Islam and is performed daily by Muslims worldwide. The above photos and facts offer positive credibility that Obama maintains an allegiance to the Islamic rather than the Christian faith. It is reasonable to believe that Obama’s slip of the tongue in his interview by George Stephanopoulos confirms that he truly believes in the Islamic faith and was strongly influenced with Muslim values and culture.

There is no doubt that Obama was raised and identified as a Muslim. In a September 1, 2014 post by Pamela Geller, it was revealed that Obama went to an Islamic school in an Islamic country, Indonesia, from the ages of six to eleven. He began his schooling when he entered into the Roman Catholic, Fransiskus Strada Asisia Primary School on January 1, 1968 and sat in class 1B.

He was registered under the name Barry Soetoro, serial number 203. **School documents listed Barry Soetoro as an Indonesian citizen and his religion was listed as Islam.** He spent three years at Franciscus and as an Indonesian student of Muslim birth he was required to study Islam daily at school. In his autobiography, *Dreams From My Father*, Obama mentions studying the Qur’an and describes the public school as "a Muslim school."

According to Tine Hahiyary, one of Obama's teachers and the principal from 1971 through 1989, Barry actively took part in Islamic religious lessons during his time at school. What is significant of Barry's learning was that the principal, Tine, indicated that he studied "mengaji," which is to recite *The Qur'an* in Arabic rather than in the native tongue of Indonesia.

Pamela Geller's article informs us that mengaji is a word and a term that is accorded the highest value and status in the mindset of Muslim fundamentalist societies in Southeast Asia. Pamela article states: "To put it quite simply, 'mengaji classes' are not something that a non-practicing or so-called moderate Muslim family would ever send their child to. To put this in a Christian context, this is something above and beyond simply enrolling your child in Sunday school classes."⁷

On March 25, 2007, Kim Barker, a Chicago Tribune foreign correspondent in Jakarta, Indonesia wrote that in 1971 Obama attended 4th grade at the Basuki public school, known as the Sekolah Dasar Nasional Menteng No. 1. The vice principal for school curriculum, Hardi Priyono, indicated, "The Muslims learn about Islam, prayer and religious activity." There were special rooms for teaching Islam and Christianity and these students were required to study their religion of birth two hours a week.

The two hours of study is questionable as the WND report dated August 8, 2012 indicated, "The study of Islam was then made mandatory in all Indonesian educational institutions in the country, including pre-primary schools. All students were required to increase their study of Islam to four lessons a week, some 10 percent of the curriculum, elevating the study of Islam "to the most important subject in the school curriculum." A paper written in 1979, titled, "Assumptions Underlying Religious Instruction in Indonesia," confirms the mandatory study of Islam, "the changing political and

⁷ <http://pamelageller.com/2009/04/obama-was-previously-quite-religious-in-islam.html/>

security situation in the country since 1949 has made religion a compulsory subject for all, from pre-primary to tertiary level.⁸

The above facts provides evidence that Obama was born a Muslim and has had early schooling in the Muslim religion. He is now what Islamic law calls a *murtadd* (apostate), an ex-Muslim converted to another religion who, by Sharia law, must be executed. The conclusion by Daniel Pipes in his article, *Confirmed: Barack Obama Practices Islam*, dated January 7, 2008 is true. He revealed that Obama was an irregularly practicing Muslim who rarely or occasionally prayed with his step-father in a mosque.” This finding has not been admitted by President Obama, which is another reason why he cannot be trusted by the American people.

It is clear that President Obama has lied to the American people about his Muslim schooling. He has had several years of indoctrination in the Qur'an and Sharia law that emulates the life style and morality of the prophet Muhammad. It is now possible to comprehend why Obama should make an outrageous statement unbecoming of an American president when on September 25, 2012 he announced in his address to the United Nations General Assembly, ***“The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam.”*** This statement reveals that he still has a strong affinity for the Islamic religion after his early indoctrination of the Qur'an. As president of all Americans from many different ethnic and religious persuasions why should he be concerned with the prophet of Islam being slandered? For an American president to focus on the Islamic religion when church and state have always been separate issues reveals he has a strong affinity for Islam and the Muslim people.

At the UN General Assembly, when Obama made reference to the prophet Muhammad, it was only two weeks after the terrorist attack on Benghazi. At that time, he was still denouncing the distasteful video as precipitating the spontaneous attack rather than identifying

⁸ <http://www.wnd.com/2012/08/claim-absolute-proof-obama-was-indonesian-citizen/>.

the attack as a planned Islamic terrorist attack. He made the following statement:

“That is what we saw play out in the last two weeks, as a crude and disgusting video sparked outrage throughout the Muslim world. Now, I have made it clear that the United States government had nothing to do with this video, and I believe its message must be rejected by all who respect our common humanity.

It is an insult not only to Muslims, but to America as well -- for as the city outside these walls makes clear, we are a country that has welcomed people of every race and every faith. We are home to Muslims who worship across our country. We not only respect the freedom of religion, we have laws that protect individuals from being harmed because of how they look or what they believe. We understand why people take offense to this video because millions of our citizens are among them.”

Why should an American president, who claims he is a Christian, be overly concerned about anybody, or nation, that slanders the prophet Muhammad? Was he appealing to the majority of representatives from Muslim countries in an effort to gain votes and financial support? Was his judgment affected by his desire to gain support from Islamic countries by denouncing slander made against the Islamic prophet? He would have been constructive to state positive initiatives that would benefit Islamic countries and the United States rather than blame the video as provoking religious slander and causing the Benghazi attack. As president, Obama rejected the initial military assessment that the Benghazi attack was preplanned but fabricated and advocated the idea that it was a spontaneous outbreak caused by a YouTube video.

The statement by Obama denouncing slander against Muhammad appears to be a threat based on his subjective belief in the Islamic constitution, which is *The Qur'an* as implemented by Sharia law. According to Sharia law, anybody that slanders the prophet Muhammad is to be put to death. By stating, “*The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam.*” is Obama issuing a threat for nations that do not respect the Islamic religion they will have no future? It is unbecoming for an American president to voice religious support for the prophet Muhammad; especially when

Christians and Jews are murdered by Islamic terrorists who dogmatically follow the Qur'an, which permits the killing of people who do not follow Islam.

This announcement not to slander Muhammad was not a slip of the tongue where he could not state the number of states in the U.S. or in a public interview when he carelessly stated his faith was Muslim. It was a conscious affirmation that those nations who slander the prophet of Islam will have no future. In his UN address, Obama's slander statement was not said in the context of respecting all religions but focused on particular support for the prophet Muhammad and the Islamic religion. This statement by Obama undeniably confirms he has strong convictions to support Islam whereby he may be willing to concede strong treaty sanctions and approve a weak 2015 Iran Nuclear Treaty. If the American Congress and Senate agree with Obama's weak nuclear treaty with Iran it will put America's security at risk with Iran's ambitions to develop a nuclear bomb.

3.0 Obama Supports Muslims Over Americans

Since 2009 and each year to the writing of this book, President Obama has specifically honored Muslims at the White House for their contributions in building the United States and establishing the core values that enhance American life. However, his recognition given to Muslims has overlooked the millions of immigrants from the rest of Europe who first came to America and created not only the Constitution and Bill of Rights but fostered humanitarian values created with the beliefs taught by leaders of the Judaic, Christian, Hindu, and Buddhism faiths.

Obama has been concerned to a greater extent of the infringement of freedoms and economic viability for Muslims in America than he has for black people who suffer from low job employment. Under Obama, Congress approved a \$787 billion economic stimulus package in FY2009 to provide extended unemployment benefits, education, health care, tax cuts, and job creation. By 2012 additional funding was allocated to raise the stimulus package to a total of \$840 billion. In spite of the spending efforts, the black population still experiences the lowest unemployment in America. According to the Bureau of Labor Statistics the unemployment rate among blacks in the United States has been roughly double that of whites for several decades, about 12.5 percent for blacks and 6.2 percent for whites.

As the first black president of America, Obama has missed an opportunity to be a role model for the black people. He has not emphasized in America that black families must exist as a unit where

both mother and father are responsible for raising their children with values and an education that will help them to succeed in the American job market. Such an outcome can only succeed when blacks have jobs to make a decent living and not perpetuate their poor living conditions due to low education and the lack of values of self-integrity and respect for authority, which are taught by parents in the home. But as we shall see in the following chapters of this book, Obama has set his priorities on the economic welfare of Muslims and protects any bias and bigotry to their religion and culture.

Regarding the relationship between blacks and whites, elected as the hope for America, Obama has increased dissension, discontent, and racism during his two terms in the White House. His lack of communication skills and leadership has been revealed in his support for the black teenagers that were responsible for not respecting law and order. Obama's rhetoric placed a poor reflection on the actions of police officers Zimmerman and Wilson as being racially motivated. It becomes obvious that Obama was largely responsible for causing resentment by whites, a greater distrust by blacks for their community's police and judicial system, and the riots that caused injuries, death, and destruction of property.

3.1 Obama orders preferential treatment for Muslims in NASA efforts.

More than any other ethnic group in America, President Obama has reached out to Muslims not only to have them accepted by Americans within their communities but to give them employment in the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA). In his efforts to reach out to the Muslim world, on February 16, 2010, he ordered NASA mission officials to shift from space exploration to Muslim diplomacy. NASA Chief Administrator Charlie Bolden disclosed that Obama wants him to "find ways to reach out to dominantly Muslim countries" as part of the administration's efforts to make the space agency a tool of international diplomacy.

This outreach to Muslims was Obama's effort to raise the perception of Muslims as innovative and scientific contributors to the United States and the world. But why would the U.S. president give such preference to Muslims while ignoring all other ethnic and religious

groups? What causes President Obama to give special employment opportunities to Muslims? Could it be the big oil interests shared by American and Arabic business leaders incline Obama to favor Muslims or was it Obama's indoctrination in *The Qur'an* as a young boy?

In a Forbes post by Dinesh D'Souza on September 9th, 2010, he wrote that "NASA Chief Charles Bolden announced that from now on the primary mission of America's space agency would be to improve relations with the Muslim world." This means a concerted effort to expand the number of Muslims for employment in NASA. No other president has given an ethnic group special hiring employment opportunity in any profession. Bolden said he got the word directly from the President saying, "He wanted me to find a way to reach out to the Muslim world and engage much more with dominantly Muslim nations to help them feel good about their historic contribution to science and math and engineering." Bolden added that the International Space Station was to be a model for NASA's future, since it was not just a U.S. operation but included the Russians and the Chinese.⁹

D'Souza further noted in his Forbes post that "Obama's redirection of the agency caused consternation among former astronauts like Neil Armstrong and John Glenn, and even among the President's supporters: Most people think of NASA's job as one of landing on the moon and Mars and exploring other faraway destinations. Sure, we are for Islamic self-esteem, but what on earth was Obama up to here?" The answer is a simple one. D'Souza wrote, "Here is a man who spent his formative years—the first 17 years of his life—off the American mainland, in Hawaii, Indonesia and Pakistan, with multiple subsequent journeys to Africa." There is no doubt that President Obama has been greatly influenced not in the history of the United States but his indoctrination in *The Qur'an* during his early formative years and the socialistic views he acquired in countries that had a great majority of Muslims.

⁹ Dinesh D'Souza, *How Obama Thinks*; Forbes article, Sept 9, 2010. Dinesh is a political commentator, filmmaker and author. Wrote and filmed movie, *America*; 2nd highest grossing political documentary.

It should be noted that as the first “black” president, Obama has had the opportunity to improve the lives of black Americans but his efforts has been concentrated on improving and transforming the image of Muslims. President Obama could have been a more positive model to black Americans by stressing that the ”family” with both a mother and father is important in the upbringing of their children. He could have invested more time and money in providing education and job opportunities blacks so much needed in America. Instead, he has been a voice for the Muslims who have given him much more financial support in running for president. It appears Obama has a greater allegiance for Muslims than he has for black Americans. But this may be a politician’s dilemma to go after the bait of financial support by the powerful Arab-American oil complex.

3.2 President Obama annually honors Muslims at the White House.

What is prevalent is that President Obama has myopic vision in not mentioning and celebrating the millions of non-Muslim immigrants that made America the greatest nation both economically and militarily. An examination of many of the remarks President Obama made at the White House annual ceremonies to honor Muslims will be presented to reveal he distorts the truth about Muslim contributions in building America and neglects acknowledging the contributions made by the many different groups of immigrants before the Muslims ever arrived to America. Why does Obama only acknowledge Muslims and the Islamic religion at the White House annually and does not do the same for the Christians, Jews and other great religions? Is it because of large sums of financial support from the Arab countries, Muslim-American communities, and Muslim organizations like the Muslim Brotherhood?

3.2.1 The 2009 White House Address for Muslims.

In September of 2009, Obama had the honor of giving remarks at the annual State Department Iftar, hosted by Secretary Clinton in the regal Ben Franklin Room. The term, “Iftar” is the breaking of the fast for Muslims observing Ramadan, whereby they do not eat or drink from sunrise to sunset each day for 30 days. Such Muslim

support is understandable giving that Obama has been exposed to Islamic doctrine as a young boy and raised in many Muslim communities before accepting the Christian religion for political reasons.

However, Obama's remarks were extraordinary in that they harbor a false impression of Muslim contributions made to America. Obama made the following statements that are untrue and to this day have remained unchallenged by the American media. The statements are distortions of the truth, which may be more accurately categorized as lies:

Distortion 1: "The contributions of Muslims to the United States are too long to catalogue because Muslims are so interwoven into the fabric of our communities and our country."

Obama did not name or provide a list of Muslims who contributed in the making of America in the scientific, engineering, art and literature spheres.

Distortion 2: "American Muslims are successful in business and entertainment, the arts and athletics, in science and in medicine. Above all, they are successful parents, good neighbors and active citizens."

Of course many American Muslims are good parents and successful in business but Obama failed to indicate what were the Muslim contributions to the building of America in business, the sciences, medicine, and technological fields.

Distortion 3: "The Muslim religion, as long as we know it, is part of America and like the broader American citizenry, the American Muslim community is one of extraordinary dynamism and diversity."

The Muslim religion in American is not transparent and is intolerant of other religions. Muslim charitable contributions given to Americans are nil compared to the charity and aid given by other religions.

A review of the history of Muslim immigration into the United States, reveals that the first wave of Muslim immigrants occurred between 1880 and 1924 and the second wave occurred in 1952. For the most part, these waves of Muslims were poor and uneducated and by this time, America had already become the world leader in the technical, scientific, medical, and aerospace spheres. If the American media had done their homework and not given President Obama a pass to give a false impression of Muslim contributions to America, they would have learned that the only Muslims that received any recognition for outstanding efforts in the world were by Muslims from other countries – not America.

Several searches on the Internet reveal that Muslims have not made any contributions that Americans can be proud of. An Internet search reveals Nobel prizes given to Muslims were from other countries and not for sacrifices and efforts made in America. Throughout the world, more than 1.5 billion Muslims, less than 1 percent, have made contributions to the countries they control.

A review of history will validate that Muslims who follow the Qur'an and Sharia law have never contributed to the welfare and growth of any country they inhabit. History reveals Islam became a Theocratic Empire as Muslim armies acquired wealth, land, and killed human lives in every land they conquered. That history is being repeated today by a theology sanctioned in *The Qur'an* and implemented under Sharia law. It is well documented in the historical novel, *Allah, We, Our and Us*¹⁰ that the Qur'an identifies a party of men whose business it is to invite goodness, enjoin equity, and forbid evil. It reveals that this party of men dictate and command Muslims to perform atrocities against humanity to have Islam prevail over other religions and ultimately dominate the world.

Perhaps it is the long history of intolerance by Muslims of the religious beliefs of other people that has made President Obama make a personal commitment to foster mutual respect for Muslims both in America and abroad. He eloquently stated his commitment to the American people as follows:

¹⁰ Nicholas P. Ginex, *Allah, We, Our and Us*, published 2014.

“Together we have a responsibility to foster engagement grounded in mutual interests and mutual respect, and that is one of my fundamental commitments as president – both at home and abroad. That is central to the new beginning I have sought between the United States and Muslims around the world. That is a commitment we can renew once again during this holy season.”

Unfortunately, President Obama is so strongly influenced by his Islamic indoctrination as a young boy that he fails to “immediately respond” to the threat by Muslim extremists throughout the world. He certainly has the intelligence to comprehend the threat to the security of the United States but does he have the objectivity to fight what he may consider his own brothers? Perhaps his statement in his book, *The Audacity of Hope*, provides the answer, “America has learned the right lessons from the Japanese internments during World War II, and **that I will stand with them (Muslims) should the political winds shift in an ugly direction.**”

3.2.2 The 2010 White House Address for Muslims.

The next Obama annual Iftar dinner held to honor Muslims was in August of 2010. For more than one billion Muslims around the world, President Obama made the following remarks:

“Recently, attention has been focused on the construction of mosques in certain communities — particularly New York. Now, we must all recognize and respect the sensitivities surrounding the development of Lower Manhattan. The 9/11 attacks were a deeply traumatic event for our country. And the pain and the experience of suffering by those who lost loved ones is just unimaginable. So I understand the emotions that this issue engenders. And Ground Zero is, indeed, hallowed ground.

But let me be clear. As a citizen, and as President, I believe that Muslims have the same right to practice their religion as everyone else in this country (Applause.) And that includes the right to build a place of worship and a community center on private property in Lower Manhattan, in accordance with local laws and ordinances. This is America. And our commitment to religious freedom

must be unshakeable. The principle that people of all faiths are welcome in this country and that they will not be treated differently by their government is essential to who we are. The writ of the Founders must endure.”

Obama’s remarks were consolatory towards Muslims. However, on 9/11/2012 Muslim Islamic terrorists have killed over 3,000 Americans and we would be dishonoring them to have a mosque built near a site where they were murdered. But Obama stated another distortion of truth by saying:

“Muslim American clerics have spoken out against terror and extremism, reaffirming that Islam teaches that one must save human life, not take it.”

This statement is far from the truth as Muslim religious leaders have not made their voices heard throughout America. Obama fails to acknowledge that the Qur’an advocates bigotry, hatred, violence, and the killing of people who do not worship Allah. For a real assessment of what the Qur’an actually contains, one must read *Allah, We, Our and Us* published in 2014. This is an intolerant religion that not only kills people who follow a religion other than Islam or no religion, but they enforce the killing of apostates; intelligent Muslims who desire to leave the Muslim faith.

For sure, American Muslim clerics do not allow intermarriage of their women into another faith and do not speak out against terror over American airways and TV media. Yet, Obama has the idealistic impression that Muslims fully desire to integrate their people into the American value system. The building of a mosque in New York by the 9/11 murder site is an affront to the decency and respect to Americans who honor all religions. They have every right to disallow the building of a Mosque near the 9/11 site when Islamic leaders do not permit the building of any religious building in any of their conquered territories.

As president of the United States, it is admirable for Obama to heal wounds of the 9/11 murders but to praise Muslims and reward them with the building of a super Mosque that will tower over the 3,000 dead Americans is an affront and insult to decency and the values

Americans stand for. What Obama could have done was stand up for freedom of religion but out of respect advocate that the Mosque be built at a location other than the 9/11 Park 51 site, two blocks from the honored dead Americans. Obama's support for the mosque reveals his strong allegiance to the Muslim people; a consequence of Qur'an indoctrination as a young boy, which subconsciously influences his actions.

3.2.3 The 2011 White House Address for Muslims.

At the 2011 Iftar annual dinner, held in August rather than September, which draws abhorrent memories of the 9/11 more than 3,000 deaths, President Obama reiterated his previous annual Iftar thoughts by extolling Muslim contributions to America and praising the diversity and tolerance of Americans. However his statement below is a distortion of the truth.

“This evening reminds us of both the timeless teachings of a great religion and the enduring strengths of a great nation. Like so many faiths, Islam has always been part of our American family, and Muslim Americans have long contributed to the strength and character of our country, in all walks of life. This has been especially true over the past 10 years.”

President Obama spoke of the timeless teachings of a great religion and enduring strengths of a great nation, which has contributed to the strength and character of America. Apparently, he has a poor knowledge of Islamic history. Islamic armies from the time of Muhammad's death in 632 CE have conquered many countries and subjugated their people to follow the religion of Islam or be put to death, unless they pay a tax. This is a religion of extortion, fear and intimidation. Even Muslims who are disenchanted with Islam and desire to leave the religion are put to death as apostates. The teachings of *The Qur'an* and its implementation with Sharia law have resulted in millions of deaths and destruction of the towns and cities of many countries by Muslims since the inception of Islam. This very knowledge may be why Obama tries to ameliorate the animosity Americans may harbor for Muslims by praising them with unsubstantiated statements.

The one thing that may be true about Muslim contributions to American over the past 10 years is that the Muslim Brotherhood and their affiliated organizations have penetrated into the White House with many of their leaders in high offices appointed by the Obama administration.

3.2.4 The 2012 White House Address for Muslims.

At his 4th annual Iftar 2012 dinner at the White House, President Obama, in an effort to convince Americans to embrace the Muslim community, made another distortion of the truth by indicating that Thomas Jefferson was respectful and tolerant of Islam because he entertained a Muslim envoy from Tunisia and possessed a copy of the Qur'an. Obama exclaims:

“As I’ve noted before, Thomas Jefferson once held a sunset dinner here with an envoy from Tunisia -- perhaps the first Iftar at the White House, more than 200 years ago. And some of you, as you arrived tonight, may have seen our special display, courtesy of our friends at the Library of Congress -- the Koran that belonged to Thomas Jefferson. And that’s a reminder, along with the generations of patriotic Muslims in America, that Islam -- like so many faiths -- is part of our national story.”

But the truth is that Islam has never been a part of America’s history. America was founded on Judeo-Christian values and not until the first wave of Muslims between 1880 and 1924 were they of any consequence in the building of America as a nation. This additional distortion of truth borders on lying to the American people. In spite of this white lie, President Obama praised the contributions of many American Muslims (unnamed) over the past ten years and stated his support for religious freedoms of all people throughout the world.

3.2.5 The 2013 White House Address for Muslims.

At the 2013 Iftar annual White House dinner, held on July 25, president Obama made the following remarks to praise the contributions of Muslims made in America. He reaffirms his previous remarks about freedom of religion and America’s diversity

but again he states little white lies in his efforts to convince Americans of Muslim contributions. For example, he stated,

“For as the Koran teaches, whoever does an atom’s weight of good, will see its results.” This is another distortion because the existence of the atom was not known when the Qur’an was assembled about two decades after Muhammad’s death in 632 CE. Obama also stated,

“Throughout our history, Islam has contributed to the character of our country, and Muslim Americans, and their good works, have helped to build our nation -- and we’ve seen the results. We’ve seen those results in generations of Muslim immigrants -- farmers and factory workers, helping to lay the railroads and build our cities. Muslim innovators who helped build some of our highest skyscrapers and who helped to unlock the secrets of our universe.”

Another white lie is saying, “Islam has contributed to the character of our country.” But Obama ends with a greater distortion by saying, “Muslim innovators who helped build some of our highest skyscrapers and who helped to unlock the secrets of our universe.”

Really!! Obama would have been convincing if he enumerated who were the Muslim innovators that unlocked the secrets of our universe and built some of our highest skyscrapers. But then Obama extends his praise of the American dream for political and economic freedoms to Muslims in North Africa and the Middle East. “These yearnings for economic freedom and opportunity, just as much as political freedom, are at the root of so much of the change we’ve seen around the world in the past few years -- including in North Africa and in the Middle East.”

The truth is that much discontent in North Africa and the Middle East has increased with atrocities committed by Islamic extremists that are motivated by the Qur’an. The Appendix documents the atrocities in the Middle East over the period of just one month. But Obama would not educate and inform Americans of Muslim atrocities, which occurred during the summer before Benghazi was attacked. The Appendix lists atrocities in descending order from

August 1, 2012 through July 3 of 2012; one year before his 2013 Iftar speech. Such knowledge contradicts Obama's lie to the American public that he had a strong foreign policy. His foreign policy was weak not only during that interval but has been throughout his presidency.

It appears that President Obama is trying to reach out to Muslims around the world but due to his prior indoctrination of the Qur'an as a young boy, he cannot "see" the amount of Muslim extremism occurring around the world. If Obama does "see" the Islamic threat growing like a cancer throughout the world, he does not have the fortitude to admit America must fight Muslim extremists in order to support Americans in Islamic held countries and stop the murder of innocent Christians, Jews, and other people who have religious beliefs other than Islam.

3.2.6 The 2014 White House Address for Muslims.

At the July 14, 2014 Iftar White House annual meeting, President Obama reiterated his 2013 remarks for acceptance of religious faiths but used restraint to specifically identify Islam, "Here at home, even as we're vigilant in ensuring our security, we have to continue to remain true to our highest ideals. In the United States of America, there is no place for false divisions between races and religions. We are all Americans, equal in rights and dignity, and no one should ever be targeted or disparaged because of their faith. And that, too, is what makes us stronger."

This was an improvement in his annual Iftar speech. Obama focused more on the Israel-Palestinian conflict where he stated Israel had a right to defend itself against missile attacks and addressed the ISIL attacks by saying,

"In Syria, the Assad regime continues its brutality against the Syrian people, and so we continue to help Syrians stand up to Assad and deal with the humanitarian crisis and push back against extremists. In Iraq, where ISIL's attacks on civilians and destruction of religious sites seek to inflame sectarian tensions, we continue to call for a new government that can unite Iraqis and show all communities in Iraq that they can advance their aspirations through the political process."

Here, Obama does not state how he plans to deal with ISIL advancements on more Middle Eastern territory, which again reveals his inability to make decisive decisions to strike against Muslim terrorists. President Obama will soon have to show that he has the security of America as a first priority rather than a wait and see approach hoping to gather support from neighboring countries. Unless Obama leads and effectively works with leaders around the world he will have to go it alone to preserve America. Lacking management skills to work with the Democratic and Republican parties, as shown by his failure to get a comprehensive medical bill that all can agree on and his inability to protect Americans by closing the “Mexico open border” with U.S. military forces, Obama may, with his failure to act decisively to protect the security of American citizens, become one of the worse presidents of the United States.

3.3 Other US Presidents praise the values and contributions of Islam.

The recognition given to American Muslims by a president was not just by President Obama; but also, by two former presidents, Bill Clinton and George W. Bush. Such acknowledgement for Muslim values and contributions in America is to be questioned when nationalities from other parts of Europe have not been praised at the White House by these presidents. Presidents Clinton, Bush and Obama have not revealed the true reasons for public support of Islam in America, which may be due to the billions of dollars invested by large oil cartels owned by both American and Arab interests. The old axiom, “money talks” may be at the root of Muslim public support by our American presidents. The following praises were publically presented to Americans by Obama’s two predecessors:

- In 1994, Bill Clinton said: “[Americans know] the traditional values of Islam, devotion to faith and good works, to family and society, are in harmony with the best of American ideals.”

This was a presumptuous statement since Americans have little knowledge of Muslim values and their interaction with Muslims have been minimal.

- In 2002, George W. Bush said, “Here in the United States our Muslim citizens are making many contributions in business, science and law, medicine and education, and in other fields... [they are] upholding our nation’s ideals of liberty and justice in a world at peace.” And he said: “[Islam] inspires countless individuals to lead lives of honesty, integrity, and morality.”

Mr. Bush would have done well if he would have enumerated the Muslim contributions by Muslims in the many fields he mentioned. More importantly, Bush failed to indicate what Islam or Muslims have done to inspire countless individuals to lead lives of honesty, integrity, and morality. History has revealed that in every country Islam has conquered by force they have been intolerant of any other religion and have subjected all people to follow the teachings of their prophet Muhammad, which are documented in the Qur’an and implemented by Sharia law. Chapters 4.0 and 5.0 provide a history of Islam and a critique of the Qur’an, respectively.

3.4 President Obama’s 2009 Cairo Speech.

The first inauguration of Barack Obama as the 44th President of the United States took place on Tuesday, January 20, 2009. Several months later, on June 4th in Cairo, Egypt, President Obama delivered a direct appeal to the Islamic world for a "*new beginning*" with the United States by stating, “I have come here to seek a *new beginning* between the United States and Muslims around the world; one based upon mutual interest and mutual respect; and one based upon the truth that America and Islam are not exclusive, and need not be in competition. Instead, they overlap, and share common principles - principles of justice and progress; tolerance and the dignity of all human beings.”

Obama’s Cairo speech brought up issues that appealed to all countries as he stressed they all have a responsibility to join together to seek a better world. “A world where extremists no longer threaten our people, and American troops have come home; a world where Israelis and Palestinians are each secure in a state of their own, and nuclear energy is used for peaceful purposes; a world where governments serve their citizens, and the rights of all God’s children

are respected. Those are mutual interests. That is the world we seek. But we can only achieve it together.”

President Obama’s Cairo speech had to have had a strong influence in the selection process to obtain the honorary Nobel Peace Prize in December of that year. However, there are statements by Obama that need to be further pursued for they undermine the truth in his noble attempts to consolidate a peaceful existence between the West, America, and the Muslim world.

3.4.1 A New Beginning between America and the Muslim world.

The “*new beginning*” statement by Obama was an attempt to decrease the tensions between Muslims and Americans created by the September 11th, 2001 terror attack in New York City and Washington D.C. by the Islamic terrorist group al-Qaeda. The attack was coordinated with four hijacked commercial airliners. Two planes crashed into the twin towers of the World Trade Center in New York, the third plane crashed into the Pentagon in Arlington, Virginia, and the fourth plane, targeted for Washington, D.C. crashed into a field in Shanksville, Pennsylvania. The number of people that were killed totaled 2,996, which includes 227 civilians and 19 hijackers aboard the four planes. It was also the deadliest incident for firefighters and for law enforcement officers in the history of the United States, with 343 and 72 killed respectively.¹¹ Including the deaths of law enforcement and firefighters, the number of people that lost their lives totaled 3,411.

Obama acknowledged that, “the continued efforts of these extremists to engage in violence against civilians has led some in my country to view Islam as inevitably hostile not only to America and Western countries, but also to human rights. This has bred more fear and mistrust.”

Obama’s acknowledgment of the 9/11-2001 violence by Muslim extremists failed to reveal the “initial beginning” that Islam brought to the world. The birth and expansion of Islam after Muhammad’s

¹¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/September_11_attacks.

death in 632 CE led to an Islamic Theocratic Empire by 750 CE; a period of only 118 years. History reveals the killing and subjugation of people, destruction of towns and cities, and the forceful implementation of an Islamic religion in many countries along the Mediterranean River from India to Spain and the northern half of Africa.

Obama stated a “new beginning” was necessary between Muslims and Americans in the United States by saying, “More recently, tension has been fed by colonialism that denied rights and opportunities to many Muslims, and a Cold War in which Muslim-majority countries were too often treated as proxies without regard to their own aspirations. Moreover, the sweeping change brought by modernity and globalization led many Muslims to view the West as hostile to the traditions of Islam.”

This diagnosis of the tension created by colonialism that denied the rights and opportunities to many Muslims is a distortion of the truth by Obama. It was Islamic terrorism in India, Indonesia, Somalia, Egypt and the Philippines that was the source of tension and these countries were never colonialists nor did they threaten Muslims as proxies.

On the contrary, in America, Muslim communities have grown and retained cultural values even though the Islamic religion minimizes the freedoms and equality America allows for all men and women. Even Obama credits America for assimilating Muslims by stating, “Moreover, freedom in America is indivisible from the freedom to practice one's religion. That is why there is a mosque in every state of our union, and over 1,200 mosques within our borders.”

Before a *new beginning* of mutual respect and peace between Muslims and the world can be achieved it is necessary to understand why there is a problem that continues to exist since the *initial beginning* of the Islamic Theocratic Empire established in 750 CE. Only by understanding the problem can nations hope to solve the problem, which is clearly presented in *Allah, We, Our and Us*.¹² It conclusively reveals that it is the Qur'an itself, used to indoctrinate

¹² Nicholas P. Ginex, *Allah, We, Our and Us*, pages 4 and 5.

all Muslims, that advocates bigotry, hatred, violence, and the killing of all people that do not believe in the Islamic God Allah. The Qur'an clearly states that Islam is the true religion, the religion of truth, and Allah will make it prevail over every other religion (Qur'an 9:29 and 9:33).

3.4.2 America and Islam principles of justice, progress, tolerance and dignity overlap.

Obama's beginning statement in section 3.4 indicated America and Islam are not exclusive but that they overlap and share common principles of justice, progress, tolerance and dignity for all human beings. But this is not true as ascertained by Dr. Ali Sina who is an ex-Muslim that has created a website to help Muslims discover the truth about Islam, leave it, end their culture of hate, paranoia and violence so they may embrace the human race in amity. According to the Qur'an, Dr. Sina reveals that non-Muslims must be treated harshly as stated in *The Qur'an* 48:29 and 9:14 below:¹³

***Qur'an 48:29.** Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah. Those who are with him are unyielding towards the disbelievers, compassionate towards one another.*

***Qur'an 9:14.** Fight them: Allah will punish them at your hands, and will humiliate them, and will help you to overcome them, and will relieve the minds of the believers of fear and distress and will remove their feeling of resentment.*

For Obama to attribute justice, progress, and tolerance as revered Muslim principles is another distortion of the truth. Dr. Sina has stated that progress requires innovation, which requires the adaptability to think and assess many avenues of thought. He claims this is prohibited in Islam according to bid'a, which defines innovation as error and a misguidance. Dr. M. Hussain has indicated that bid'a must be shunned and people warned against it. Since the blessed prophet Mohammad (saw) said, "Whoever innovates in this

¹³ Dr. Ali Sina, *Obama, America's Islamist President*, July 13, 2009. Website, faithfreedom2@gmail.com.

affair of ours (religion) that which is not from it, it is rejected.” In another Hadith Mohammed says, “The best speech is the book of Allah and the worst things are the innovations and every innovation is an error.”¹⁴

Dr. Sina asserts that progress is not allowed in Islam because one must be able to adapt to thinking in a flexible manner, which is prohibited in Islam according to Mohammad’s bid’a defined above. He also reveals that Islamic tolerance is a myth by citing the following Qur’an verse:

***Qur’an 3:86.** Whoever seeks a religion other than Islam, it shall not be accepted from him, and in the life to come he shall be among the losers.*

Regarding dignity for all human beings, Dr. Sina reveals this is also incompatible with tolerance and respect for the beliefs of others by citing the Qur’an verse below. It instructs Muslims to fight those that do not believe in Allah and peace will be for those who willingly pay the tax (Jizah) submissively.

***Sura 9:29.** Fight those from among the People of the Book who believe not in Allah, nor in the Last day, nor hold as unlawful that which Allah and His Messenger have declared to be unlawful nor follow **the true religion**, and who have not yet made peace with you, until they pay the tax (tribute) willingly and make their submission.*

Dr. Sina questions how can there be dignity for all human beings when *The Qur’an* instructs Muslims to fight against those who do not believe, unless they pay the Jizyah submissively, and after being humiliated?

It appears that President Obama is trying to reach out to Muslims around the world but he misses a fundamental flaw, which is Islam will always cause discontent with people around the world that follow a religion or belief other than Islam. One would think that Obama has come to understand that Islam is a threat to peace loving

¹⁴ Dr. M. Hussain, *Q News, The Muslim Magazine*, Issue 329, Dhu Al-Hijjah 1421/March 2001

countries around the world because he left Islam and accepted Christianity in his adult years. Whether his choice to follow Christianity was politically motivated or arrived at with reason and maturity is questionable. Surely, if he has read *The Qur'an* he had to realize that leaders of the Islamic religion will not tolerate any other religion as they are strongly indoctrinated to teach that their religion is the true religion and it will prevail over every other religion.

3.4.3 Obama believes Europe's Renaissance was due to Islam.

In his Cairo speech, Obama claimed to be a student of Islamic history. He announced to his audience that, "As a student of history, I also know civilization's debt to Islam. It was Islam - at places like Al-Azhar University - that carried the light of learning through so many centuries, paving the way for Europe's Renaissance and Enlightenment. It was innovation in Muslim communities that developed the order of algebra; our magnetic compass and tools of navigation; our mastery of pens and printing; our understanding of how disease spreads and how it can be healed. Islamic culture has given us majestic arches and soaring spires; timeless poetry and cherished music; elegant calligraphy and places of peaceful contemplation. And throughout history, Islam has demonstrated through words and deeds the possibilities of religious tolerance and racial equality."

This over-reaching praise for Muslim innovation and inventions is another example of President Obama resorting to distortions of the truth to impress Americans of Muslim contributions to countries around the world. Al-Azhar is a mosque founded by the Shi'ite (the Isma'ili sect) Fatimid's in 970 CE. It was commissioned by the Fatimid Caliphate Al-Mu'izz and was formally organized by 988 CE. Its name may allude to Fāṭimah, the daughter of Muhammad, known as "al-Zahrā'" ("the Luminous"), from whom the Fāṭimid dynasty derives its name. Al-Azhar University is the center of Islamic learning; its students studied *The Qur'an* and Sharia law in

detail, along with logic, grammar, rhetoric, and how to calculate the lunar phases of the moon.¹⁵

Dr. Sina questions Obama's assertion that Islam paved the way for Europe's Renaissance and Enlightenment for many centuries. What exactly does civilization owe to Islam? Dr. Sina informs us that many of the great Islamic scholars were from countries conquered by Islam and many great scientists such as Al Razi, Khayyam, Ibn Sina, Al Farabi and Al Khwarizmi were Persians and others were from other non-Arab nations. He also reveals that many of them were rationalists and not believers in Islam. Dr. Sina rightly questions why should Islam be credited for their contribution to scientific fields when civilization owes its great debt to non-Islamic scientists as Galileo, Copernicus, and Da Vinci?

It is disingenuous for Obama to credit Muslims with breakthroughs in scientific discoveries, art and music. Outside of *The Qur'an*, Hadiths and Sharia law, Islamic literature lags sorely in literature and philosophical fields where the ability to think outside indoctrinated religious values are a prerequisite to venture into avenues of scientific, philosophical, and innovative thought.

It is clear that President Obama's claim that he is a student of history is wanting because he never addresses the history of how Islam conquered many countries and became a Theocratic Empire by 750 CE. Obama's knowledge of American history is also lacking as his answer to how many states are there in America was 57. It appears President Obama was confused since 57 is the number of members in the Organization of Islamic Cooperation founded in 1969. The correct answer should have been 50 American states. The incorrect response reveals Obama was not instructed with sufficient American history having lived in Islamic countries during his early years. But Obama also shows a weak knowledge of the history of Islam's development into a Theocratic Empire through force and fear of death instead of voluntary acceptance of the Islamic god Allah.

¹⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-Azhar_University and
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-Azhar_Mosque

3.4.4 The partnership between America and Islam.

Obama believes it is his responsibility to fight against negative stereotypes of Islam and a partnership with America must be based upon what Islam is. Unfortunately, Obama does not define what Islam is that would make it a constructive partner with America. Here is another example of the use of words that provide no direction or solution to the problems that exist between American and Muslim values. Obama stated, “So I have known Islam on three continents before coming to the region where it was first revealed. That experience guides my conviction that partnership between America and Islam must be based on what Islam is, not what it isn’t. And I consider it part of my responsibility as President of the United States to fight against negative stereotypes of Islam wherever they appear.”

Why is it necessary for President Obama to form a partnership with Islam to fight against negative stereotypes of Islam wherever they appear? America does not have a partnership with Judaism, Hinduism, Buddhism or even Christianity. Dr. Sina states a logical thought, “What kind of partnership can exist between a country and a religion?”

Religions in American are allowed to function in accordance with religious dogma as long as they do not threaten the existence of other religions. There is no need to form a partnership with Islam for it can exist in America on its own merits as does all other religions that have the freedom to worship according to their beliefs. Is Obama so indoctrinated with Islamic teachings that he believes he has a responsibility to insure the belief of Islam by Muslims must be protected? This one-sided partnership and preferential treatment for Islam ignoring the other religions in America is unbecoming of an American president.

3.4.5 Islam and women’s rights.

Obama stated a basic freedom allowed in America; “Moreover, freedom in America is indivisible from the freedom to practice one’s religion. That is why there is a mosque in every state of our union, and over 1,200 mosques within our borders. That is why the U.S.

government has gone to court to protect the right of women and girls to wear the hijab, and to punish those who would deny it.”

It is to be noted that Obama indicated it was the U.S. government that has gone to court to fight for Muslim women to wear the hijab, which is a scarf that covers the head, neck and shoulders and sometimes a veil may be added to cover the mouth and nose; in all cases, the eyes are not covered. For the U.S. government to initiate laws as to what a person can and cannot wear is an infringement of one’s personal liberty. True, this is a Muslim custom but let the citizens of America determine if they will accept or deny certain kinds of dress. Would government offices and businesses permit a Muslim woman to wear a veil covering her mouth and nose? As a scarf for the head and neck most reasonable people will find the hijab acceptable. It is inappropriate for females to wear a hijab in any American workplace if they decide to add a veil.

Does government really need to protect how Muslim women dress? This is where government is overreaching and may lead to controlling what one may eat. Smoking is a great danger to the health of Americans but both federal and state governments have not outlawed this vice because it obtains a great amount of taxes from the sale of cigarettes. Rather than be concerned about Muslim dress codes, Obama needs to concentrate on the safety and peace of Americans. Such as the need to control the southern U.S. border and stop the influx of immigrants. Laws have been established by Congress to solve the problem but Obama has encouraged open borders and illegal immigration by not enforcing the laws.

Dr. Sina points out a noteworthy concern, “What President Obama is forgetting is that his duty is not to defend the Qur’an and Sharia law but the Constitution of the United States, where the freedom of speech and the right to criticize religion is enshrined.” It appears Mr. Obama wants to accept two-tier laws, which would create an Islamic state within the United States.

The concern by Dr. Sina is valid when it is obvious that Obama has already dictated that all references to Islamic terrorism and Muslim extremists be eliminated from all military manuals and texts, his edict to the military not to refer to Muslim violence and murder

committed by Islamic extremists at military sites, his authorization to employ Muslim men into NASA engineering and development positions, and he has allowed Muslim organizations to infiltrate the government to influence policy. Muslim organizations outnumber other religious organizations in America seeking to make a bigger impact in American politics and to better protect their civil rights. Ten Muslim groups have banded together under a new umbrella group named the U.S. Council of Muslim Organizations, which include: Council on American-Islamic Relations (CAIR), Islamic Circle of North America, and the Muslim American Society.

President Obama indicated the right for women and girls to wear the hijab, and to punish those who would deny it. But this minor concern of a dress code does not infringe on the freedoms women enjoy in America. In Muslim countries there are many injustices and freedoms denied to women that Obama did not address in his Cairo speech, which shows his lack of leadership skills and courage to confront the freedoms denied to Muslim women around the world.

Dr. Parvin Darabi, born in Tehran Iran and degreed from California universities, worked as an electronic systems engineer, became a program manager, company president, and later owned and operated her own company in Mountain View California where she helped developed the most sensitive Radar Detector used on German Naval Vessels active in NATO. Her experience as an ex-Muslim credits her testimony of some of the religious tenets and injustices done to women living under Islamic laws. Below, she has described events that depicts Islamic injustices in an article titled, *Qur'an Should be Rewritten or Reread? Neither*.¹⁶

- A Muslim woman, Ayaan Hirsi Ali told the true story of the actual life of a typical Muslim woman, which was produced by a man who was shot to death because his movie had insulted Islam. She was scared for her life and had to flee to the Netherlands.
- A Muslim father in Canada killed his sixteen year old daughter because she refused to wear the Islamic tent, a hijab.

¹⁶ Dr. Parvin Darabi, *Qur'an Should be Rewritten or Reread? Neither*.
<http://iranpoliticsclub.net/authors/parvin-darabi/index.htm>

- A Muslim father in Sweden killed his daughter because she wanted to marry a man of her choice and not her father's.
- A teacher who allowed her students to name a teddy bear Mohammad had to flee for her life.
- A woman in Saudi Arabia was gang raped and received 200 lashes and six months in prison.
- Another Saudi Arabia woman watched a TV program alone and because the person on the television happened to be a man her husband divorced her on the grounds that she was alone with a man. The Saudi court decreed she had broken the law because a woman must only watch television with a male family member around.
- Sharia law in Islamic countries requires that to prove rape a woman must have as witnesses' four just men or three just men and two just women who would testify to the actual crime of rape. A ridiculous law since no rapist would rape a woman in front of four just men or three just men and two just women.
- Sharia law for retribution for the death of a man has the market value of 100 camels or 200 cows and for death of a woman and non-Muslim men only half those values.
- Women cannot initiate divorce or get custody of their children even if their husbands die.
- Men can divorce their wives without their knowledge and have to support them for a period of 100 days to make sure that they were not pregnant at the time of divorce.

In addition to the above injustices Muslim women endure, there is the barbaric custom of stoning a woman to death for loving an unmarried man (fornification) or a married man (adultery). Stoning is a Muslim public event often held with much excitement that requires the whole family to participate and watch. Stoning is happening all around the Islamic world, but when it comes to international public opinion and media, it is all hush hush!

Dr. Parvin Darabi had recommended that we must have a dialogue with the rulers of Islamic nations. We have to make our foreign aid to these nations conditional upon their government's activities toward liberation of their laws regarding their women. A practical solution to bring equality and justice to the lives of Muslim men and women is exemplified by the Constitution of the United States, which separates religion and state. Muslim families can worship Muhammad and Allah privately rather than forcing all born into a Muslim family to live by *The Qur'an*, Sharia and the Sunna.

President Obama would have proven to all nations he is a bold leader if he had included in his Cairo speech realistic and practical solutions that addresses the inequality and injustices committed by Muslim countries. Unfortunately his Cairo speech was an effort to appease Muslims rather than directly face the problems that Muslim people endure. Only by confronting and understanding the problem, can solutions be openly discussed and implemented. President Obama has elected to not offend leaders of the Muslim countries. He has already permitted many Muslim organizations to be represented within the United States government and has influenced the media to institute a policy to be politically correct; a sure way to keep Americans under a veil of ignorance that inhibits an objective understanding of reality.

Regarding freedom of choice and equality, President Obama stated in his Cairo speech, "I do not believe that women must make the same choices as men in order to be equal, and I respect those women who choose to live their lives in traditional roles. But it should be their choice." This is an implied agreement that Muslim treatment of women is acceptable as long as they make the choice. But such a choice by a Muslim women would tend to accept Islamic values due to their years of indoctrination in *The Qur'an* and Sharia law.

Commenting on Obama's statement that Muslim treatment of women is acceptable as long as they make the choice, Mr. Charles Crawford, a speechwriter, communications consultant and mediator who served as a British Ambassador in Sarajevo, Belgrade and

Warsaw before leaving the U.K. wrote the following in his article titled, *That Obama 2009 Cairo Speech – in Retrospect*.¹⁷

“What exactly makes a choice free for women in an Islamic society? Surely in many parts of the Islamic world (and some Western countries now) the Islamic religion works to reinforce ages-old social/cultural gender roles under which women are manifestly subservient and dealt with violently when they try to make their own choices.

"Issues of women's equality are by no means simply an issue for Islam. In Turkey, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Indonesia, we've seen Muslim-majority countries elect a woman to lead. Meanwhile, the struggle for women's equality continues in many aspects of American life, and in countries around the world.

“This is feeble, maybe even disgraceful. President Obama dared not point out one horrible truth that shows just how different the rights of women really are in Egypt and the United States: that women in Egypt have one of the world's highest levels of female genital mutilation (approaching a staggering 80 percent for women aged 15-19, according to WHO statistics).

“And who can blame him? How on earth to raise the issue? But by not raising the issue and framing women's rights in terms of headscarves and education, he conceded far too much political ground to Islamist extremists and cultural conservatives.

“The main failure of President Obama's Cairo speech was that it talked about the wrong things. He so wanted to avoid causing offense that he avoided making the most basic strong points in favor of intelligent modern pluralism.”

Mr. Crawford also alluded to Washington's awe-inspiring failure to articulate a strong case for regime change in Iran when so many Iranians actually wanted something like our form of pluralism in

¹⁷ Charles Crawford, *That Obama 2009 Cairo Speech – in Retrospect*, July 8, 2013. <http://punditwire.com/2013/07/08/that-obama-2009-cairo-speech-in-retrospect/>

America – a diversity of cultural, religious and political views that are acceptable to all people.

What initially appeared to be an inspiring and noble speech, upon circumspect we find Obama has an idealistic view of the world where he envisions himself as the savior for peace between America and Islamic countries around the world. He chooses to win friends and influence Muslim leaders of despotic regimes with billions of American dollars to boost their educational and living standards. He said in his Cairo speech,

“We also know that military power alone is not going to solve the problems in Afghanistan and Pakistan. That is why we plan to invest \$1.5 billion each year over the next five years to partner with Pakistanis to build schools and hospitals, roads and businesses, and hundreds of millions to help those who have been displaced. And that is why we are providing more than \$2.8 billion to help Afghans develop their economy and deliver services that people depend upon.”

But in addition to assisting Islamic countries financially to improve their lives, Obama employs politically correct rhetoric rather than pragmatic and realistic solutions to resolve serious differences in the real world. His speech did accomplish the objective to raise the hopes of all countries to believe there can be peace with an ideology that promotes bigotry, hatred, violence and the killing of innocent people who do not follow the Islamic god Allah. For his naive speech that believes Islam can be integrated peacefully in democratic countries like France, England, Germany and America, he was offered the Nobel Peace Prize in December of 2009.

3.4.6 Does Islam promote peace or violent extremism?

The most unconscionable and troubling Obama statement in the Cairo speech was, “The enduring faith of over a billion people is so much bigger than the narrow hatred of a few. **Islam** is not part of the problem in combating violent extremism - it is **an important part of promoting peace.**”

Yes, a religious faith followed by more than a billion people is a credit to Islamic religious leaders, but to say that all Muslims have noble aspirations for peace and love for people of other religions is not only presumptuous but naive. Dr. Sina challenges this assertion by stating, “Nothing can be further from the truth. Islam **IS** the problem. It is the violent teachings of the Qur’an that drives Muslims to terrorism. The more a Muslim tries to follow the Qur’an, the more likely it is that he will become violent. That is why terrorist training camps teach the Qur’an.”

In what way does Islam promote peace? President Obama neglected to indicate the peaceful measures that Islamic leaders have or will take to promote peace around the world. To say that it is only the narrow hatred of a few Muslims is disingenuous when all **Muslims** are indoctrinated with *The Qur’an* that advocates bigotry, hate, violence, and the killing of innocent people who follow a faith other than Islam. Have imams, caliphs, and mullahs stood up to loudly proclaim what they propose to stop the violence and killing to promote peace? No; these Islamic leaders are all thoroughly indoctrinated in the dogma of the Qur’an and their lives are controlled under Sharia law. Very few intelligent men have been able to “see” the abominations of the Qur’an after their indoctrination started as early as a baby just learning to walk.

It is impossible to have a peaceful relationship between any Islamic country and the free nations of the world when the basic teachings of the Qur’an advocates that Islam is the true religion and will prevail over all other religions. No policies by American presidents will change the direction of world domination by Muslims when it is the Qur’an that is used to indoctrinate all Muslims. Unless it is revised with the recommendation given in Chapter 5.4 it will continue to be the source of discontent in many countries where Islam has migrated.

Dr. Sina, a former Muslim, is convinced that Muslims must be weaned from Islam itself. He believes, “That it can be done when truth is not suppressed. Obama wants to suppress the truth. He thinks it is part of his mandate to silence the critics of Islam. Who gave him that mandate? Not the voters! It’s at times like this that one wonders where did Obama get that billion dollars to run his presidential campaign, the source of which he never disclosed, and

what was that obsequious bow from a haughty man like him to the Saudi king all about! It seems that by joining a few dots a troubling picture starts taking shape.”

“What is so striking is that this gentleman who claims to be a Christian, while crusading for Islam has no problem criticizing the Bible, as he did during his campaign, but he says he will punish you if you criticize *The Qur’an*.” Let us recall on September 25, 2012 Obama announced in his address to the United Nations General Assembly, ***“The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam.”*** Are these the words of a United States president or an Islamic political leader? It becomes evident that Obama strongly supports the Islamic religion and their prophet Muhammad. As a proclaimed Christian, will Obama defend the millions of Christians who have been murdered by Islamic extremists or is he concerned about the defense and safety of Muslims?

“Obama ended his self-proclaimed “historic speech” by adopting a messianic tone, preaching how everyone must put aside their differences, come together and work in harmony. He said, “The people of the world can live together in peace. We know that is God's vision. Now, that must be our work here on Earth. Thank you. And may God's peace be upon you.”

“But Obama’s problem is credibility. He is a narcissist, and as such, he likes to preach. Narcissists are full of good advice, but they do not walk the talk.”

“Obama has been a member of a racist church throughout his adult life. His close friends and mentors were mostly crooks, terrorists and hate mongers. Supposedly, he has now become the savior of the world and the harbinger of peace to mankind. This disconnect is what makes him a pathological narcissist. Narcissists are bereft of conscience, while at the same time they believe they are called upon to be God.”

President Obama revealed his naivety of Islamic history and lack of leadership for America when he asserted, “Islam is not part of the problem in combating violent extremism - it is an important part of

promoting peace.” However, it may not be fair to accuse Obama of not understanding the Islamic threat throughout the world when the Clinton administration treated the al-Qaeda bombing of the U.S.S. Cole on October 12, 2000 as a crime instead of war. The Islamic bomb attack to the destroyer in Yemen killed 17 U.S. sailors and wounded 39.

The deaths attributed to the U.S.S. Cole bombing are small compared to the September 11th, 2001 terror attack in New York City, Washington D.C., and Virginia by the Islamic terrorist group al-Qaeda, which claimed the lives of 3,411 people. These deaths exceeded the death toll of 2,403 military men that died in the sneak attack by Japan causing America to declare an act of war. Yet, the American government did not declare an act of war against Islamic extremists for the September 11th, 2001 attack. This attack occurred on U.S. soil during George W. Bush’s presidency but war was not declared on the Islamic country that supported and funded terrorists; even though American deaths were greater than Japan’s infamous Pearl Harbor attack.

The weak responses to Islamic terrorism by America emboldened an attack made on Benghazi in Libya on September 11th, 2012 during Obama’s presidency. Obama’s incredible and unsubstantiated statement, ***“Islam is not part of the problem in combating violent extremism - it is an important part of promoting peace.”*** is false. Chapter 4.0 provides a history why Islam is a threat to the world.

4.0 History Reveals Islam is a Threat to the World

Review of the religious beliefs of Muslims and their dedicated efforts in the worship of the one God Allah reveals that their lives are totally committed to *The Qur'an*, which spawned the development of the Sunni-Shia Hadiths. It is the compilation of hadiths that initiated the development of the Sunnah and Sharia law. Though there are differences in Sunnah and Sharia law between the Sunni and Shia Muslims, the law developed and used to control an Islamic theocratic government throughout the many countries conquered by force is normally referred to as Sharia law.

Written to enforce the warnings and commands in the Qur'an, it is used by religious leaders to fulfill the purpose of the Qur'an. As stated by Muhammad Zafrulla Khan, "The purpose of *The Qur'an* is to furnish guidance to mankind so that they may be led along the path that would bring them to their Maker in a state of complete submission to Him, thus fulfilling the purpose of their own creation."¹⁸ It is in the following sura that the Qur'an's purpose is defined.

Sura 14.2, 3 *This is a Book that We have revealed to thee that thou mayest bring mankind out of every kind of darkness into the light, by the command of their Lord, to the path of the Mighty, the Praiseworthy Allah, to whom belongs whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth.*

¹⁸ Muhammad Zafrulla Khan, *The Qur'an*, Purpose of The Qur'an, page xxv.

Three significant questions presented below may truly reveal the purpose of the Qur'an.

1. If imams, caliphs and mullahs remain silent in the cause to stop violence and killing of people around the world, can one conclude that a party of religious leaders is actively using *The Qur'an* to force the belief in Allah on people of all countries to create an Islamic World Empire?
2. Are imams, caliph and mullahs around the world actively raising their voices to prohibit fanatic parties of men from shedding the innocent blood of disbelievers?
3. Are Islamic religious leaders mesmerized and entrenched in the dogma of *The Qur'an* whereby they are incapable of love, compassion, and forgiveness of those who follow another faith?

The answer to the first question is clearly "Yes." The purpose of *The Qur'an* is being fulfilled by imams, caliphs and mullahs so that mankind may be brought out of darkness by the command of Allah to whom all things in the heavens and in the earth are bound. These religious leaders believe they have a mission to fulfill Allah's command to "bring mankind out of every kind of darkness into the light, by the command of their Lord." Hence, they feel justified in spreading Islam by any means and over the years they have done so through the application of force.

In answer to the second question, the answer is "No." Sura 3:105 unquestionably gives imams, caliphs and mullahs the authority as a party of religious leaders "to invite goodness, to enjoin equity and to forbid evil. It is they who shall prosper." It is undeniably clear that a party of religious leaders is authorized to enforce their judgment and any necessary actions to act in the name of Allah in accordance with *The Qur'an*. This sura is provided below:

Sura 3:105. *Let there be from among you a party whose business it should be to invite goodness, to enjoin equity and to forbid evil. It is they who shall prosper.*

By following *The Qur'an*, imams, caliphs, and mullahs around the world will not actively raise their voices to prohibit fanatic parties of men from shedding the innocent blood of disbelievers.

Lastly, the answer to the third question is that Islamic religious leaders are mesmerized and authorized by the suras in *The Qur'an* whereby many are incapable of love, compassion, and forgiveness of those who follow another faith. To understand their indoctrinated mindset to bring all people under theocratic control and establish an Islamic world empire, we need only review the history of how Islam spread across Europe beginning with the territory acquired by the prophet Muhammad in Syria.

4.1 The Rise of an Islamic Empire

The perceptive and intelligent Muhammad grew up amid a diversity of religious traditions and tribal customs. Many years after he received revelations from Allah's angel Gabriel and his death in 632 CE, it became clear to his Companions that to accomplish his objective of unifying the Arab tribes, they had to put in writing his revelations. After Muhammad's death, the Companions compiled his revelations into Holy Scripture known as *The Qur'an*. But they also ensured that the Qur'an justifies their authority to spread the Islamic faith in other countries.

In the beginning, Muhammad met with resistance as he appeared on the streets of Mecca and the courtyard of the Ka'bah. His warnings to the Meccans of a divine judgment day, the predictions of the resurrection of the body, and an everlasting fire in hell were understandably poorly received. The Meccans had already accepted the concept of one god and the concept of the final judgment had been slowly absorbed as the prerogative of a powerful god. What greatly disturbed the Meccans was Muhammad's claim to be a prophet. Such a claim implies a position of leadership and authority whereby he could assert dominance over the whole community. As a result, Muhammad's followers during the first four years of his mission was small and consisted of only forty people; it included the male believers, their wives, and slaves.

As the persistent Muhammad continued to recite his revelations, the hostile members of the Quraysh tribe tried to break up crowds who listened with interest to such ominous news. The Umayyads, a hostile sect of the Quraysh, issued a ban against the Hashimites, the tribal branch to which Muhammad belonged. Such resistance caused Muhammad to reside with his powerful uncle, Abu Talib, in the hills of Mecca for over two years. After the deaths of his wife Khadija and his uncle, he moved to Taif, located about sixty miles southeast of Mecca. While there, he was in a hopeless state until 620 CE when he met with several men from Yathrib. After a lengthy conference, all agreed that Muhammad could help resolve a blood feud between two of the Arab tribes, the Aws and the Khazraj. This secret agreement was well kept until 622 CE, when it was supposed to go into effect. But when the hostile Umayyads learned of the agreement, they attacked Taif with the intent to capture Muhammad. To their dismay, he had already fled and reached Yathrib, a 300-mile trip north, normally an eleven-day journey, in eight days.

After several years in Yathrib, Muhammad was finally able to establish himself as a prophet of Allah and was given such unrestricted power over the town that its name was changed in his honor to Medina (*Madinat an nabi*, the City of the Prophet). There he had the first mosque built, instituted weekly then daily services, instituted taking of alms for the poor, and advocated his objective—the spread of Islam. Muslims in prayer at these services assumed the prostrate position, which at first was directed toward Jerusalem. After the Jews in Medina conspired against him, the direction was changed to face Mecca.

Muhammad's objective became more of a reality, and to acquire arms and increase the treasury, he led a small force to surprise and slaughter a Meccan caravan. Only a decade after his first revelation, Muhammad initiated his first engagement for conquest by warring with Mecca. He was successful in his attempt, but the Meccans later prepared for a grand assault against Medina with 10,000 men. With the advice of a Persian follower, Muhammad executed a brilliant strategy of digging trenches at key points, causing the Meccans to give up the battle to capture Muhammad. In January of 630 CE, Muhammad, with a force of 10,000 men, severely cut Meccan trade routes and forced Mecca to surrender.

Muhammad's objective in unifying the Arab tribes with a consistent morality, social code of conduct, and a new spiritual message that prepared Muslims for Allah's judgment had materialized. He established himself as the "Prophet of Allah" and reached the stature of being the greatest chief in Arabia. One of his first acts was to reverently honor the Black Stone. After riding seven times around the Ka'bah shrine, he ordered the destruction of the idols within it and the scraping of the paintings of Abraham and angels from the walls. He allowed use of the Zamzam well and restored the boundary pillars that defined the sacred territory around Mecca. Nearby enemy tribes were conquered in battle and tribes far off were sternly invited to send delegations to offer their allegiance. In 632 CE, Muhammad died a sudden death (whether by assassination or poor health at age sixty-two is not known) but he had achieved the start of a theocracy that governed and united the Arab tribes.¹⁹

It is to be noted that the Qur'an was not revealed to Muhammad in a short period as it was to Moses, who quickly transcribed what he heard from God in the *Book of the Covenant* (Exodus 24:4-8). Rather, Muhammad, who had not learned to read or write, had committed his revelations from the angel Gabriel to memory. It was some twenty years after Muhammad's death that a religious group of leaders compiled the first official document of his revelations. This religious group put the longest suras at the beginning and the shortest at the end.

4.2 Islam Spreads by Conquering Other Countries

No other religion has grown as rapidly as Islam. Through the conquest of other countries and offering the people a choice they cannot refuse, pay an extortion tax and convert to Islam or death— Islam has grown to claim over 1.79 billion Muslims worldwide.²⁰ Many sects have emerged, but all adhere to *The Qur'an*. Two dominant sects have become readily identified as the Shia and Sunni. The key difference between the Sunnis and the Shiites is that the former believe in a democratic choice of their leaders, called

¹⁹ John B. Noss, *Man's Religions*, Pages 513-516.

²⁰ Internet: <http://www.islamicpopulation.com/> Data derived in 2006.

Caliphs, not by birth but by their capability to teach Islam; the latter, on the other hand, believe that their leaders, called Imams, should be descendants of Muhammad's family.

In addition to the Shia and Sunni sects, there are smaller extreme fundamentalist sects with Islamic reform movements that aggressively fight for Islamic dominance, such as the Taliban, Hezbollah, Hamas, the Palestinian Islamic Jihad (PIJ) Movement and the Muslim Brotherhood. Briefly, some of the Islamic reform movements are:²¹

Wahhabism and Wahhabi Muslims - A reform movement which has been restricted mostly to the Saudi peninsula. Wahhabism advocates the elimination of non-Muslim elements which had become popular over the centuries and to return Islam to the purity of its roots. The founder was one of the first to use the term jahiliyya (jihad) to apply the use of force.

Muslim Brotherhood - A social and political movement started in Egypt in 1928 by Hasan al-Banna for the purpose of establishing a pan-Islamic state. Al-Banna regarded the West as posing a fundamental threat to the future of Islam. The root of Muslim problems was that Islamic law had not been implemented - once accomplished, everything would be better.

Jamaat-i-Islami - Pakistani political party established by Maulana Sayyid Abul Ala Maududi to ensure that Pakistani society fully implements Islamic law. According to Maududi, secular authorities do not need to be followed if they are not genuinely Muslim. Revolution against such rulers is not simply a right, but it is in fact a duty. Jihad was thus placed at the center of a Muslim's life.

Jamaat Islamiyyah – Members of student groups in Egyptian universities during the late 1970s became radicalized and even violent in their effort to establish Islamic "purity" on campuses and throughout Egypt. They were often very successful and as later

²¹ Islamic fundamentalist groups.

http://atheism.about.com/od/islamicextremismgroups/islamic_extremism_groups_that_have_created_extremist_islam.htm

shown in Afghanistan, they demonstrated that Islamic goals could be accomplished through force and intimidation, thus eliminating the need for democracy.

Al-Dawa ("The Call") - A magazine published in Egypt by former members of the Muslim Brotherhood express many extremist themes. Of real importance is their treatment of "Jews and Crusaders," allegedly two of the greatest evils facing Muslims today. Although not the only extremist outlet of Islamist ideas, it was one of the most important.

Al Qaeda - A radical Sunni Muslim organization dedicated to the elimination of a Western presence in Arab countries and militantly opposed to Western foreign policy; founded by Osama bin Laden in 1988.²²

The Shiites number around 10 to 15 percent of all Muslims and the Sunnis are the largest sect; but the Taliban and other extremist groups are not easily quantified because they operate on a terrorist level. The Taliban is a relatively new sect that first appeared on the political scene of Afghanistan in September 1994 and controls 90 percent of its people. They are harsh fundamentalists who employ strict theocratic rule over their people by searching homes to destroy any television sets, radios, cassettes, photographs, and books; education for their women is limited as is exposure of foreign ideas to their men.

Hezbollah, the Party of God, is a militant terrorist organization that operates on a political level to extend and protect the Islamic faith. To keep Lebanon destabilized, they have provoked Israel into a terrorist war with the aim of converting Lebanon into a theocratic Islamic state. This Party of God has forced Israel into war because Israel's democratic government, coupled with a successful Lebanese non-theocratic government, would weaken Islamic power and wealth.

²² Al Qaeda, <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/Al+Qaeda>

Syria and Iran support the Hezbollah movement with weapons and money to conduct many terrorist activities. They financially reward the parents of those who commit suicide with the sole purpose of killing innocent people who do not follow the Islamic religion. Islamic religious leaders feel threatened by any culture or political system that encourages education and the free exchange of ideas.

Over the past two decades, the Hezbollah and Taliban desire for total Islamic rule have been supplemented by other militant fundamentalist Islamic organizations known as Hamas and the PIJ Movement.²³ The goal of the PIJ is the liberation of all of Palestine, the destruction of the state of Israel, and its replacement with an Islamic state for Palestinians. All of these organizations are united by their desire to destroy the democratic state of Israel. Hamas has clearly stated in their Preamble of the Hamas Covenant in 1988 that

Israel exists and will continue to exist only until Islam will obliterate it, as it obliterated others before it.

As in the past, when the Arab tribes unified to establish an Islamic Empire, they expanded their Islamic religion with the teachings of the Qur'an. Reclaiming the land Israel acquired from Palestine is a main objective of Hamas; as stated below in Chapter III of their Covenant.

Palestine is an Islamic Waqf (sacred possession) consecrated for future Muslim generations until Judgment Day. It, or any part of it, cannot be renounced; it, or any part of it, cannot be abandoned . . . This is the law governing the land in Islamic Sharia (Holy Law) and this holds true for all lands that Muslims have conquered by force.

The last sentence of the above-mentioned statement is reminiscent of the *We Party*²⁴ mentality and authority that surfaces in the Qur'an. Palestine became an Islamic possession after the Muslims conquered

²³ The mnemonic PIJ contains the word Jihad which stands for a struggle in the cause of God or good against evil. Jihad has become mostly associated with armed fighting in the name of God, or Holy War.

²⁴ *Allah, We, Our and Us* by Nicholas P. Ginex verifies that We, Our and Us are a party of men sanctioned in *The Qur'an*, pages 36, 52.

Jerusalem in 638 CE and Caesarea in 640 CE. But the Jews had already built their Jewish Temple in Jerusalem after Moses led the Israelites out of Egypt around 1250 BCE. It was rebuilt during Solomon's reign and remodeled by Herod the Great to become a marbled beauty more magnificent than it had been before. To say the city of Jerusalem is a sacred possession of Islam, rather than Israel, diminishes the fact that the sacred land of the Muslims is in Mecca, the birthplace and heart of Islam. It is Mecca, not Palestine, where every Muslim, man and woman, at least once in a lifetime, is expected to make a pilgrimage (a hajj). Following a tradition instituted by Muhammad, thousands of pilgrims enter Mecca annually during the sacred month of Dhu-al-Hijjah to circle the Ka'bah seven times and kiss or touch the Black Stone.²⁵

To reveal that the underlining objectives of Hezbollah are driven by Qur'an revelations to establish an Islamic religion world-wide, several key paragraphs are presented from the Hezbollah Statement of Purpose, released March, 20, 1998.

4.2.1 Hezbollah Statement of purpose.

Hizbullah is an Islamic freedom fighting movement founded after the Israeli military seizure of Lebanon in 1982, which resulted in immediate formation of the Islamic resistance units for the liberation of the occupied territories and for the expulsion of the aggressive Israelis forces.

In addition to shouldering the burden of resisting the Israelis occupation as it is stated by the international Bill of Human Rights, Hizbullah is also concerned about the presentation of Islam which addresses the mind, and reasons.We opt for the formation of political pressure in education, pedagogy, medical case and other social benefits announced in the Bill of Human Rights.....

The hope is to rid of the pressuring threats practiced by the foreign Zionist entity which has been thrust upon the Islamic and the Arab contemporary nation. Islam that we understand is a message that

²⁵ John B. Noss, *Man's Religions*, Pages 523-525.

aims at establishing justice, security, peace and rights for all people no matter what nation, race or religion they belong. We don't have any complex toward others, but we feel the responsibility toward them, to make them understand the essence of our religion away from obligation and fanaticism.

We don't seek the application of Islam by force or violence but by peaceful political action, which gives the opportunity for the majority in any society to adopt or reject it. If Islam becomes the choice of the majority then we will apply it, if not, we will continue to coexist and discuss till we reach correct beliefs.

We hereby affirm that our Islam rejects violence as a method to gain Power, and this should be the formula for the non-Islamists as well.

The last three paragraphs state that the Hezbollah terrorist organization sees it is their obligation to spread Islam without force or violence but by the acceptance of the majority of people within any country. But should people around the world believe their Statement of Purpose is to spread their religion through peaceful means? A brief review of the growth of Islam as a religion of peace and love is far from the truth. History presented in the following paragraphs will reveal the truth that the rise of the Islamic faith was not a welcoming event. Islamic religious leaders used forceful means to subdue and subjugate people of many countries to accept the beliefs in *The Qur'an*; noncompliance resulted in death or a tax to live as second class citizens.

4.2.2 Muslim Conquests under the First Caliph.

The Qur'an's greatest purpose, designed by Muhammad, was the moral elevation and unification of the Arabic tribes that worshiped multiple gods to believe instead, Allah, the one God. After the death of Muhammad in 632 CE, the two sects that evolved were the Sunni and Shia in a power struggle for Muhammad's leadership authority.

The first three caliphs were elected by the majority of Muslims. They were unrelated to the genealogy of Muhammad until the fourth caliph, Ali ibn Abi Talib, who was his cousin and son-in-law. The Companions were the first to choose Abu Bakr as their first caliph.

He lasted less than two years but accomplished two things: he conducted the Riddah wars, which brought many tribes to submit to Islam and he united tribal forces to initiate the first organized assault on the outside world. He amassed three armies, totaling 10,000 men, whose ranks eventually swelled to twice that number, and invaded Syria via three separate routes.²⁶

4.2.3 Muslim Conquests under the Second Caliph.

The second caliph, ‘Umar, served ten years (634-644 CE). While directing the great general Khalid ibn al-Walid, ‘Umar altered the destiny of the Near East by capturing the city of Damascus after a six month siege in 635 CE. The Byzantine Emperor, Heraclius, released a 50,000 man force to drive Khalid’s army away. But in the smothering heat and dust, an environment Bedouins were used to, he retreated. Khalid won a decisive victory in which Theodorus, brother of Heraclius and general of the Christian forces, was killed. The whole of Syria up to the Taurus Mountains was conquered.

The Muslim victories added Jerusalem in 638 CE and Caesarea in 640 CE. The whole of Palestine then surrendered to the Arabs, cutting off Egypt from needed aid; that country too was conquered after a three-year effort from 639 to 641 CE. The Arabs pushed on into North Africa, subjugating at least half of it, and on the other side of the Mediterranean acquired Spain. Back in the Near East, the Muslims attacked the fabulously rich cities of Iraq in 637 CE and then subdued Persia from 640 to 649 CE. This conquest took longer because its inhabitants were non-Semitic, well unified, and firmly Zoroastrian. It took a twelve-year campaign (640-652) in the northwest to bring the greater part of Asia Minor into subjection.

The success of the Muslim armies was due, in part, to their expert use of the cavalry and the high mobility of Arab horse and camel transport. Muslim warriors were strongly motivated by their Prophet’s word that by winning a battle in Allah’s cause they could keep four-fifths of the booty, and if they died, they would go to paradise. Added to the rich fortunes of war was the wonder and

²⁶ John B. Noss, *Man’s Religions*, Page 526.

discovery of the earthly paradises of rich metropolitan cities lying ready for their taking in the ancient lands that were the “cradle of civilization.” The young Muslims, who had had little exposure to the art and architecture of many beautiful cities, must have been excited by the prospects of learning Greek and Persian arts, philosophies, literature, and sciences. Having thus far been deprived of any formal education, the Muslims were ripe for learning.

Known as ‘the Arab conquest of Iran,’ the Muslims successfully captured Persia causing the eventual decline of the Zoroastrian religion. After the conquest of Mesopotamia, Caliph Umar wanted peace. The Persians continued raiding Mesopotamia, which remained politically unstable. Owing to continuous raids by Persians into the area, Caliph Umar ordered a full invasion of the Sasanian Iranian Empire in 642, which was completed with the complete conquest of the Sasanians around 651. The quick conquest of Iran, formerly Persia, in a series of well-coordinated multi-pronged attacks, directed by Caliph Umar from Medina several thousand miles from Iran, became his greatest triumph, contributing to his reputation as a great military and political strategist.

Conversion to Islam was gradual. In the process, many acts of violence took place, Zoroastrian scriptures were burnt and many priests executed. Once conquered politically, the Persians began to reassert themselves by maintaining Persian language and culture. Regardless, Islam was adopted by many, for political, socio-cultural or spiritual reasons, or simply by persuasion, and became the dominant religion.²⁷

The vast amount of territory acquired under ‘Umar’s rule provided an ongoing stream of tribute money that poured into the treasury at Medina. Muhammad could never have dreamed of so much wealth. ‘Umar, who lived simply, determined to distribute this wealth in the form of yearly stipends to Muhammad’s widows and dependents, the Companions, and in lesser amounts, the Arab warriors and tribesmen.²⁸ In order to keep the Arabian Muslims together as a

²⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Muslim_conquest_of_Persia

²⁸ Muhammad’s favorite wife, Aisha, was assigned 12,000 dirhams, or about \$2,400 dollars.

military unit, he forbade any Arab to acquire lands outside the Saudi Arabian peninsula. He did not tolerate people who would not convert to Islam; he dispossessed and drove from Arabia resistant members of other religions, especially Jews, Christians, and Zoroastrians.

4.2.4 Muslim Conquests Under the 3rd and 4th Caliph.

The third caliph, 'Uthman, a son-in-law and close associate of Muhammad, was chosen and served the office from 644 to 656 CE. An Ummayyad, he allowed the pressures of his family to appoint so many Ummayyads to high office that the ensuing scandals led to his assassination in Medina by dissatisfied Muslims. He was succeeded by 'Ali ibn Abi Talib, another Muhammad son-in-law and father of two boys who were Muhammad's only male descendants.

When Ali became the fourth caliph in 656 CE, the Shia referred to him as the first imam or leader of the *ummah* (Muslim community). Competing for this office was the governor of Syria, Muawiya, an Ummayyad who was busily establishing himself as the chief caliph contender in Egypt, Arabia, and Yemen. Ali remained passive, and his army, after marching west to confront Muawiya, became disgusted with Ali's procrastination to settle the issues by arbitration and had him murdered. This event deepened the schism between the Sunnis and the Shiites. By 661, Muawiya seized the caliphate and centralized in Damascus. He ruled a Muslim empire that extended itself over an enormous territory, stretching from India to Spain.²⁹

In just 29 years from the death of Muhammad (661-632 CE), the Muslims had established an Empire. The first caliph had been concerned only with spreading Islam among the Arabs in Saudi Arabia. Motivated by power and wealth, by 750 CE, the Muslim leaders forced conversion to Islam not only in the Byzantine and Persian empires, but as far west as Spain and all of North Africa, including its east coast down to the island Madagascar, and further east to the northern half of India. Figure 4 illustrates the extent of the Islamic Empire started by the Prophet Muhammad, expanded

²⁹ John B. Noss, *Man's Religions*, Sections 8.4.2 - 8.4.3, pages 526-528.

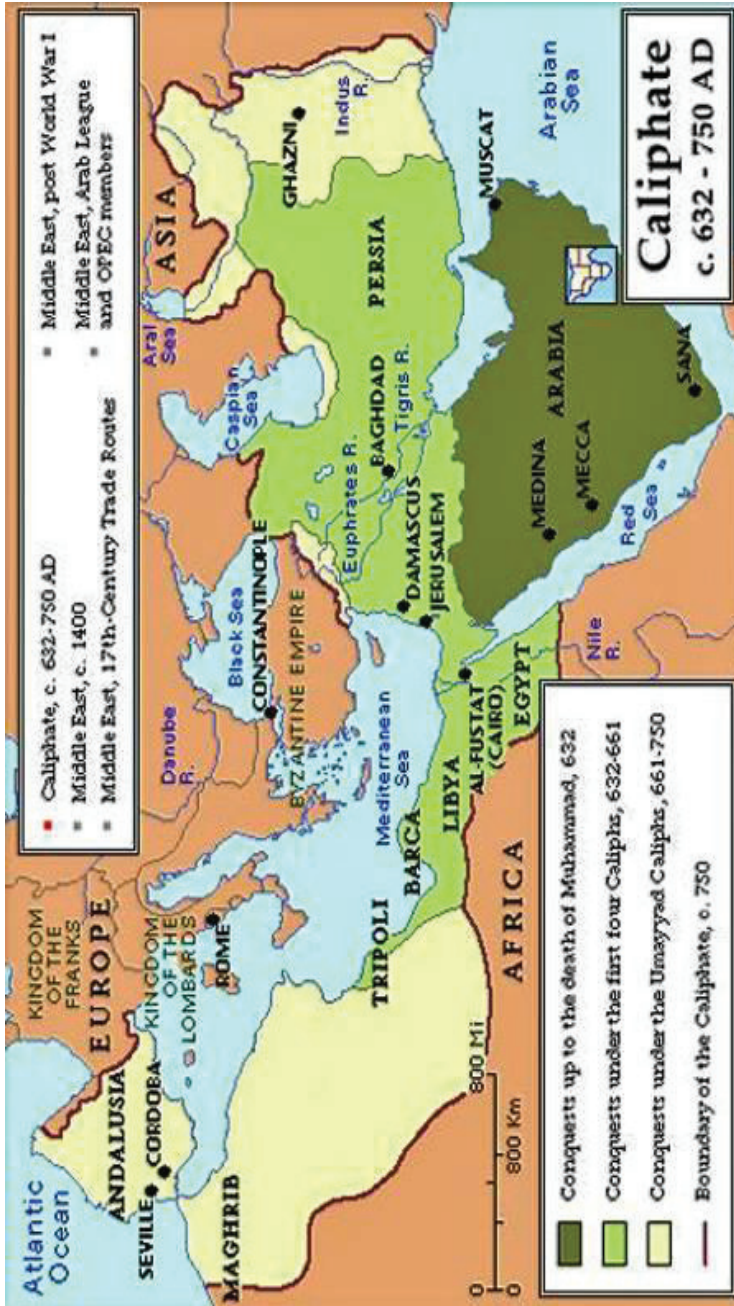


Figure 4. Rise of the Islamic Empire from 632-750 CE.

under the first four caliphs, and extended its territory by the Umayyad caliphs through 750 CE.

A greater schism between the Sunnis and Shiites occurred when the grandson of Muhammad, Husayn ibn Ali, seized the caliphate after the death of his father Ali. He refused to accept the Umayyad who held the caliphate majority and was killed by a small band of supporters in Iraq headed by the Umayyad, caliph Yazid in 680 CE. All Muslims regard this immoral slaughter of Husayn with horror. As a result, he has become a particular hero to the Shiites.³⁰ This event ignited the conflict over power and political interests between the Sunnis and the Shiites. Even today, it has continued to cause Muslims to kill Muslims in a civil war reminiscent of the split between the conservative and liberal parties of the Jews, which resulted in their ultimate destruction by the Romans.

4.3 Islam Spreads into the Western World.

As stated in *The Qur'an*, there is an authorized party of religious leaders who operate to enforce the objective of total Islamic control of its followers to worship Allah. Islam has spread through the use of force and never by the grateful acceptance of Islamic beliefs. As illustrated by Figure 4, Islamic control of many eastern countries had been established by 750 CE. Since this date, Islamic expansion of the eastern part of the globe has steadily increased.

Figure 5 illustrates this growth by showing the percentages of Islamic Muslim control by population.

Figure 6 shows Islamic theocratic expansion in countries around the world. It illustrates Islam has crossed the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans and taken root into the western part of the globe. The United States and South America has accumulated a respectable 10 percent growth. The Hezbollah Statement of Purpose, eloquently states,

³⁰ Karen Armstrong, *A History of God*, pages 158 and 159.

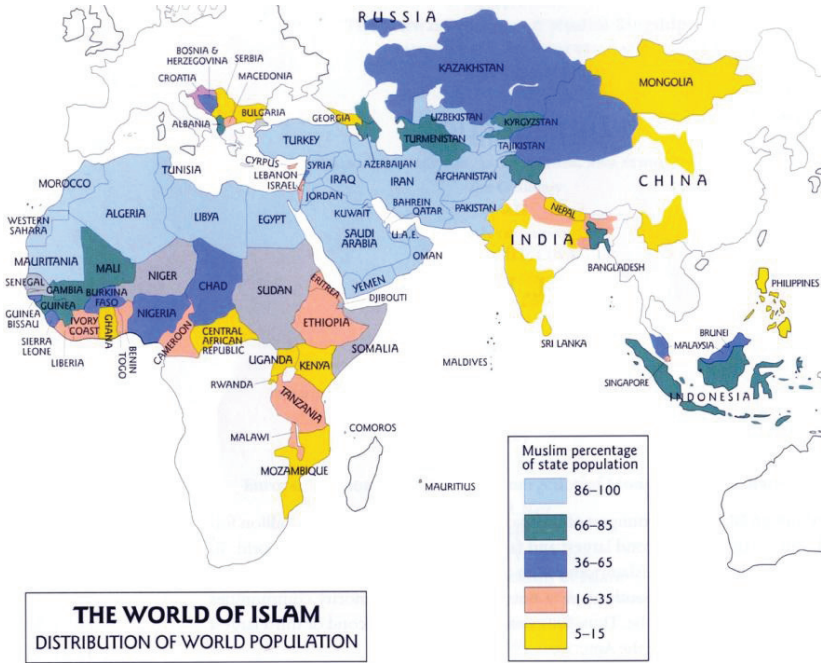


Figure 5. The expansion of Islam in the Eastern world.

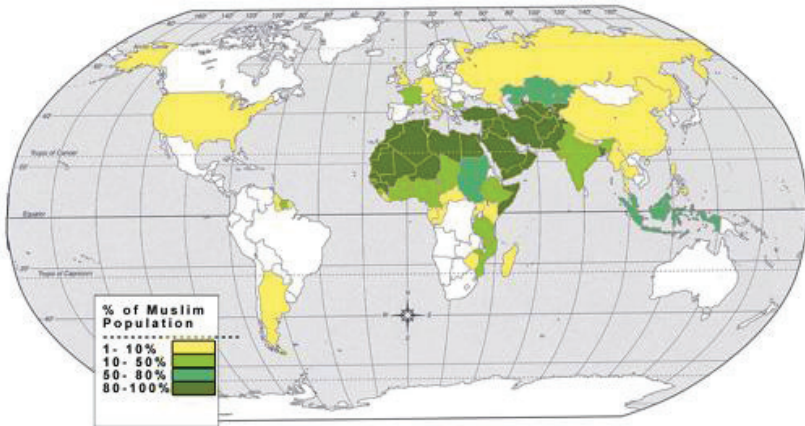


Figure 6. Islamic expansion into the Western World.

If Islam becomes the choice of the majority then we will apply it, if not, we will continue to coexist and discuss till we reach correct beliefs.

What one must observe in the Hezbollah paragraph is the assurance that “*we will continue to coexist and discuss till we reach correct beliefs.*” As illustrated by Figures 4, 5 and 6, expansion of Islam is an objective of the imams and caliphs who are guided by the Qur’an.

Islamic expansion in the eastern part of the world has occurred through force and not acceptance by people of other religions affiliations. The “*correct beliefs*” to be discussed are incorporated in the Qur’an, Sunnah, and Sharia law. Other religious beliefs are not acceptable to the minds of Muslims because they have been steadfastly indoctrinated to believe Islam is “the true religion” and He (Allah) may make Islam “prevail over every other religion” as stated in Sura 9:29 and Sura 9:33 below.

Sura 9:29. *Fight those from among the People of the Book who believe not in Allah, nor in the Last day, nor hold as unlawful that which Allah and His Messenger have declared to be unlawful nor follow **the true religion**, and who have not yet made peace with you, until they pay the tax (tribute) willingly and make their submission.*

Sura 9:33. *He it is Who sent His Messenger with guidance and the **Religion of Truth**, that **He may make it prevail over every other religion**, even though those who associate partners with Allah may dislike it.*

Knowing the history of Islamic expansion through force and gradual infiltration of their system with Sharia law, can leaders of a free country continue to allow Islam that does not tolerate the existence of any other religion to expand within their own borders? Will they be willing to lose the freedoms enjoyed within their country by accepting Islamic indoctrination of their people? If they continue to lack perceptive and intelligent minds to understand the Islamic objective of expansion and world dominance, their way of life will be destroyed.

4.3.1 The Intolerance of Islamic Extremists.

The author Seyyed Hossein Nasr has captured a Muslim view that becomes ingrained in their minds from constant indoctrination of the Qur'an from early childhood. It is a view that makes Muslims vigilant of their own souls against carnal pleasures. But also, Nasr writes, "Islam, therefore, sees Jihad as vigilance against all that distracts us from God and exertion to do His Will within ourselves as well as preserving and reestablishing the order and harmony that He has willed for Islamic society and the world about us."³¹

What is true about Mr. Nasr's perception is that Muslims believe they have the only true religion whereby they believe Allah has willed them to establish an Islamic society that should eventually encompass the entire world. Hence, we witness Islamic takeover of many countries throughout the eastern world and like a cancer, it has begun to spread into the western world. This would not be a bad outcome if Islamic leaders and their Muslim followers allow people to worship God with the religion of their choice.

As written in the Hezbollah Statement of Purpose (4.2.1), Islamic leaders are confident that their religion will succeed to overwhelm all other religions. However, because Islam is purely a theocratic government governed using the Qur'an and implemented under Sharia law, these documents will be in competition with literature written by discerning and educated people that will rise above their indoctrination by imams, caliphs and mullahs.

Educated Muslims will eventually "see" the weaknesses of the Qur'an without the assistance of the sura findings presented in chapter 5.1. However, education of Muslims is a slow process because few are capable of shedding the years of inculcated indoctrination that limits the ability to think of alternate points of view. We are able to witness many intelligent people who have accepted Islam and defend its ideology. Two distinguished authors educated in the United States, Seyyed Hossein Nasr and Dr. Osman Sheikh Ahmed, strongly adhere to their Islamic beliefs. Their books,

³¹ Seyyed Hossein Nasr, *ISLAM, Religion, History and Civilization*, page 97.

ISLAM, Religion, History, and Civilization and *The Seal & Syntheses of Divine Revelations*, respectively show deep dedication to the revelations in the Qur'an. However, their high level of education has not deterred their strong belief in the religion of Islam despite the suras that advocate, bigotry, hatred, violence, and death of nonbelievers of Allah. This verifies that Islamic indoctrination is not easily shed by the most educated men.

It is astounding that many years have elapsed in reading and comprehending the Qur'an, and yet educated, intelligent men, theology scholars, schooled imams and caliphs have not challenged and surfaced for discussion the deplorable suras depicted in chapter 5.1. This verifies the sad reality that education may not be the answer for Muslims trapped in the mental cage of religious dogma; never to escape from the beliefs imprinted on their minds. Much of the success of Islamic expansion is due to the inculcation and indoctrination of Muslims at a very early age. The religious rituals of prayer five times a day, kneeling in a submissive manner to Allah, and inculcated with the belief that all other religions are not the true religion give Muslims the superior mind-set that they must establish harmony and preserve order for all mankind and lead humanity into the path to God.

It is unfortunate that most Muslims have not read the Qur'an line by line and fully understand that it promotes bigotry, hatred, violence, and the killing of innocent people who do not subscribe to the beliefs of the Islamic religion. Such hate and intolerance is revealed by Sura 7:97-100; many innocent people were killed as they slept at night or while they and their children played during the day.

Sura 7:97-100. *We afflicted them suddenly with chastisement, while they perceived not the cause thereof. If the people of those towns had believed and been righteous, We would surely have bestowed blessings upon them from heaven and earth, but they rejected the Prophets, so We seized them because of that which they did. Do the people of these towns now feel secure against the coming of Our punishment upon them by night while they are asleep? Or, do they feel secure against the coming of Our punishment upon them in the forenoon while they are at play? Do they feel secure against the*

design of Allah? None feels secure against the design of Allah, except those that are losers.

It is the utmost responsibility for Muslims and non-Muslims to read an early translation of *The Qur'an* by Muhammad Zafrulla Khan.³² They will be able to discern for themselves that the suras reveal “we, our and us” is not Allah but a party of religious men. To become knowledgeable of this conclusion revealed by the Qur'an itself, they may also read *Allah, We, Our and Us*.³³ This book provides substantiated facts and findings that Islamic religious leaders, not Allah, are identified by the plural pronouns “we, our and us” in the Qur'an. It is this association with Allah that religious leaders are able to indoctrinate Muslims to conquer people and acquire their wealth and territory in many countries.

Any person who fails to read the Qur'an but then accuses people who have as being Islam phobic is ignorant of the facts of what the suras themselves reveal. But these same accusers have only to read the atrocities committed by fanatical Muslims to become knowledgeable of the very real threat that may someday befall them. For the defender of Islam and those people who are insulated from the reality of the world, Figure 7 presents the terror, hate and violence that has materialized in many parts of the world.

The signs in Figure 7 show intolerance by Muslims for anything negative or derogatory against Islam by slaying or beheading the offender. This reaction indicates an inability to defend their religion with an amicable discussion due to their inculcated submission to Allah. Exposure and access of knowledge by imams, caliphs and mullahs for their followers is restricted and overpowered by extensive religious instruction, which limits the mind to evaluate other alternatives. But is this truly the fault of the Muslim followers or is it because the imams, caliphs and mullahs infect the minds of their people by simply endorsing the abominable behavior sanctioned in the Qur'an? What these religious leaders are doing is implementing the suras contained in *The Qur'an*. Chapter 5.1

³² Muhammad Zafrulla Khan, *The Qur'an*, published 1970, reprinted 1997.

³³ Nicholas P. Ginex, *Allah, We, Our and Us*, published 2014.



Figure 7. Muslims inciting hate, terror and violence.

provides unaltered suras that give Muslims leaders the authority to forcefully denounce and kill those who do not believe in Islam. Therefore the religious leaders themselves are captive by the words in the Qur'an to be non-tolerant of nonbelievers. Could this be a reason why Muslim leaders do not educate their followers to read the Qur'an for themselves? For Muslims to read the truth of what the Qur'an actually contains may cause many to leave the Islamic religion.

To realize an outcome of Muslims obtaining a high level of education to acquire the ability to analyze and critique the Qur'an is a low possibility. For even with education, the indoctrination of young Muslims beginning at a very early age prevents even those with intelligent minds to lack the ability to mentally challenge their beliefs. The two authors who have been identified for writing and defending Islam, Seyyed Hossein Nasr and Dr. Osman Sheikh Ahmed, are fine examples of intelligent men not willing to refute their Islamic religion. Nowhere in their writings did they allude to the abominable suras presented in chapter 5.1. Therefore, education may not be the answer because indoctrination of the mind at a very

early age can have lasting effects. Americans are beginning to perceive such an effect on President Obama with his false and unsubstantiated statement that, ***“Islam is not part of the problem in combating violent extremism - it is an important part of promoting peace.”*** This is a very naive view from an educated man who was indoctrinated with Islamic religious beliefs at a young age. But Obama compounds his defense of the Islamic religion by defending any slander against the prophet Muhammad by stating in an address to the United Nations General Assembly, ***“The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam.”*** Such a statement by Obama is not only unbecoming a U.S. president but shows he will openly defend Islam’s prophet that history reveals was an aggressive militant leader that forcefully conquered Arabic tribes to spread his beliefs.

Muslim indoctrination is so pervasive and subtle that even an intelligent man, such as the president of the United States, who has a high level of responsibility for the security of American citizens, may compromise their safety as demonstrated by the Benghazi debacle and his weak response to destroy the expanding military treat of the Islamic State in Iraq and Syria (ISIS). It is very possible that his early indoctrination of the Qur’an subconsciously creates his tendency to be hesitant and indecisive when a well-thought out response based upon logic for the safety of Americans is necessary.

4.3.2 What Prevents Muslims from Worldly Successes?

Education is a way to unshackle the chains that restrict free thought. It allows for the mental growth of a people to think logically, which may increase the productivity and wealth of a nation. However, the reverse is true when education to explore different avenues of thought is suppressed. The outcome of a fallen empire due to suppression of education is evident by reviewing the economics of all the countries under Islamic theocratic control. A depressing observation takes form. It will be instructive to review economic

factors of the Islamic countries compiled by Dr. Farrukh Saleem³⁴ and presented in an article dated November 8, 2005 titled, *What Went Wrong?* Although this novel has been published in 2015, the statistics he has provided in his 2005 article are not measurably different today.

Dr. Saleem writes,

“The combined annual gross domestic product (GDP) is the market value of goods and services. Of 57 Muslim countries, GDP remains under \$2 trillion. America produces GDP worth \$10.4 trillion; China \$5.7 trillion, Japan \$3.5 trillion and Germany \$2.1 trillion. Even India’s GDP, estimated at over \$3 trillion, exceeds the total GDP of the 57 Muslim countries.

Oil rich Saudi Arabia, UAE,³⁵ Kuwait, and Qatar collectively produce goods and services (mostly oil) worth \$430 billion; Netherlands alone has a higher annual GDP while Buddhist Thailand produces goods and services worth \$429 billion.

Muslims are 22 percent of the world population and produce less than five percent of global GDP. Even more worrying is that the Muslim countries’ GDP as a percent of the global GDP is going down over time. The Arabs, it seems, are particularly worse off. According to the United Nations’ Arab Development Report: “Half of Arab women cannot read; one in five Arabs live on less than \$2 per day; only 1 percent of the Arab population has a personal computer, and only half of 1 percent use the Internet.

³⁴ Dr. Farrukh Saleem is a Pakistani journalist and political analyst. He is also the executive director of the Center for Research and Security Studies, a think tank focusing on Pakistan's political and economic security issues.

³⁵ United Arab Emirates (UAE) is a federation of seven Arab emirates on the eastern Arabian peninsula. They achieved independence from the United Kingdom in 1971 and are rich in oil reserves.

Fifteen percent of the Arab workforce is unemployed, and this number could double by 2010; The average growth rate of the per capita income during the preceding 20 years in the Arab world was only one-half of 1 percent per annum, worse than anywhere but sub-Saharan Africa.”

The planet’s poorest countries include Ethiopia, Sierra Leone, Afghanistan, Cambodia, Somalia, Nigeria, Pakistan and Mozambique. At least six of the poorest of the poor are countries with a Muslim majority.

Conclusion: Muslims of the world are among the poorest of the poor.

What went wrong? Muslims are poor, illiterate and weak economically. The facts are a challenge for Muslim leaders to acknowledge that education is key to the success of their people and not to force all mankind on one path to God. The saying many mothers emphasize to their children is that “God helps those who help themselves.” Muslims leaders must consider if they want to continue an ideology of an Islamic Empire where all people are solely accountable to Allah or, will they realize that they must endorse education wide in scope to allow their people to function successfully in the real world.

Is it intelligence that is lacking with Islamic leaders that prevents them from capitalizing on the expertise of their Israeli neighbor? They could use Israel as a wonderful learning ground to start to establish a free and open democratic society that allows their own people to learn to function successfully. But will religious dogma taught in the Qur’an, the Sunnah, and implemented with Sharia law prove to be much too powerful for imams, caliphs and mullahs to overcome with love, tolerance, and understanding? Are they capable to “see” they could reap the benefits of a prospering neighbor by endorsing a revision of a theocratic government, which separates church and state, and provides the freedoms for all people to be educated?

It is unfortunate that Islamic leaders do not realize the rich bounty of knowledge that Israel can offer their nations. This is surely due to religious fanaticism replacing the ability to think logically for the

benefit of their people. What a shame to be led by leaders who do not know how to capitalize on Israeli knowledge. Truly, such recognition by Islamic religious leaders will set their people free to achieve successes to compete in a highly technological world and enjoy the ability to think without their minds being limited and constricted with religious dogma. The dogma contained in the Qur'an focus on submission to Allah rather than creating peace and harmony for fellow human beings here on earth.

A progressive and beneficial solution requires Islamic leaders to give up their aspirations of world power and allow their people to attain the development of their God-given gifts. However, this solution runs counter to the dogma presented in the Qur'an, which must be revised to reveal the greatest command announced emphatically by a Man of God - *love one another*.³⁶ A man of God proclaimed this command three times in the last Gospel of John (13:34, 15:12, and 15:17).

4.4 Abominations by Fanatical Muslim Extremists.

On September 11, 2001, four commercial airliners were hijacked by Muslim extremists. One airliner, Flight 93 crashed in Pennsylvania short of its alleged target being the Capital. Two crashed into the North and South towers of the World Trade Center in New York City, and one crashed into the Pentagon in Arlington County, Virginia. These attacks claimed nearly 3,000 American lives. By including the deaths of law enforcement and firefighters, the number of people that lost their lives totaled 3,411, which exceeds the death toll of 2,403 military men that died in the sneak attack by Japan at Pearl Harbor; an attack which led to World War II.

Eleven years later, September 11-12, 2012, rioters attacked American embassies in Cairo, Egypt, and Benghazi located in northeastern Libya off the coast of the Mediterranean Sea, which included Sanna, Yemen's capital. Muslim extremists have become embolden to show their allegiance to Allah by extending jihad to forceful takeover attempts of U.S. embassies.

³⁶ Nicholas P. Ginex, *Allah, We, Our and Us*, Pages 166 – 168.

As discussed in chapter 4.3.2, Muslims made up 22 percent of the world population and produced less than five percent of global GDP less than a decade ago. Another statistic that still stands is that six out of ten Muslims cannot read, which reveals that Muslims of the world are among the poorest of the poor. These measurements unveil the state of the average Muslim as having little or no opportunity to grow with an education that allows an understanding of the world in which he or she lives. On the contrary, they are easy victims to be swayed by a theology that promises them equality with their brothers and sisters within a community that cares and supports each other.

The situation of many Muslims existing with little education and poor living conditions encourages discontent. Such a state breeds resentment of successful people and countries whereby they resort to forcefully overthrow them because they have no vision of other alternatives. Discontent breeds anger that turns into bigotry, hate, violence, and the killing of innocent people. This book is presented to energize people all over the world to pressure imams, caliphs and mullahs to loudly proclaim their indignation of atrocities by fanatical Muslims.

Figure 8 cries out to people around the world of the fear, pain and agony felt by a woman about to be stoned to death by fanatical Muslims. Stoning, an Judaic tradition no longer performed for hundreds of years, has been elaborated upon in the Islamic Republic of Iran and performed in Muslim countries. The Iran penalty for adultery under Article 83 of the penal code, is flogging (100 lashes of the whip) for an unmarried male and female offenders. Married offenders may be punished by stoning regardless of their gender, whereby a man is buried up to his waist and a woman up to her neck³⁷

Woman Stoning is a public event often held with much excitement that requires the whole family to participate and watch. Stoning is happening all around the Islamic world, but when it comes to the international public opinion and media, it is all hush hush! Figure 8

³⁷ <http://www.iran-e-azad.org/stoning/women.html>. Stoning women to death in Iran – A Special Case Study



Figure 8. Iranian woman about to be stoned to death.

Source: Iran Politics Club.

<http://iranpoliticsclub.net/photos/women-stoning/index.htm>

shows a poor woman pleading for her life while an Iranian female police officer (Sister of Zeynab) with machine gun on her back (on the right) tries to comfort her by convincing her that now she will be free of her sins! Two revolutionary guards are anxiously burying her and getting her ready for the main event while the public is getting impatient holding the stones! The stones must not be too large to kill in one shot and not too small to be ineffective. They must be just the right size to inflict a lengthy, torturous painful death that may be carried on for hours!

To list the number of abominable acts by Muslim fundamental extremists is not the intent of this book. There are two main objectives this author desires to proclaim to people around the world:

(a) the need for the American people to impeach President Obama for his failure to provide military support for the Benghazi victims and his orchestrated deceit (lie) telling our citizens it was due to a video rather than an Islamic attack and (b), enlighten political and religious leaders that unless scriptures of the Judaic, Christian, and Islamic religions reflect the Word of God to *love one another* they will usher in a Third World War.

Not to pollute this book with ugly atrocities that make Figures 7 and 8 pale in comparison, an Appendix is provided to enlighten people who have little knowledge of the atrocities committed by fanatical Islamic groups. The Appendix compiles a one-month list of the senseless mutilations and killings committed not only against people who do not accept Islam but also between Sunnis and Shiites. This list should lead all people to ponder and realize that they cannot stand idly by until the Islamic cancer reaches a point of no cure.

4.5 The Worldwide Enemy to America and the World is Islam.

Hosted on the website www.americanthinker.com, an article by James Lewis was so compelling with facts that some of his observations about Islamic terrorism must be shared and repeated to inform Americans.³⁸ James reveals data so explosive that it reveals the urgency for President Obama to make decisive military decisions in the interest of America's security.

4.5.1 The World is at War

In just two weeks from completion of his article, James identified jihadist groups that operate in the Gulf region, in Asian countries like Pakistan and Afghanistan, and North Africa. The following list is a segment of the jihadist groups he obtained from the Internet, a blog titled the *Threat Matrix*.³⁹

1. Nigeria (Boko Haram)
2. Iraq and Syria (ISIS, Assad and Hezb'ollah)

³⁸ James Lewis, *The Awful Truth: The World is at War*, September 8, 2014

³⁹ Source: <http://www.longwarjournal.org/threat-matrix/>

3. Gaza (Hamas)
4. Sinai Desert (Ansar Jerusalem against Egypt)
5. Afghanistan (Taliban)
6. India (Al Qaida)
7. Pakistan (Waziristan terrorists)
8. Iraq (League of the Righteous, an Iranian-sponsored terrorist group.)
9. Libya (Libya Dawn Coalition and others)
10. Somalia (Al Shabaab)
11. Syria again (Al Nusrah, AQ affiliate)
12. Iran (International Shi'ite terror sponsor, using Hezb'ollah and Quds Brigade).
13. Qatar and Saudi Arabia (Sunni terror-sponsors, including Hamas)
14. Turkey appears to be a major sponsor of ISIS. It is run by an Islamofascist regime.

The *Threat Matrix* identified many other countries world-wide that experience the growth of Islam and needs to be acknowledged by the Obama administration. Detailed descriptions of Islamic terrorist concerns and threats to the countries listed below are provided by the blog. Some countries in South America, like Brazil and Argentina have Islamic cells to gain recruits but are not listed due to the low level of terrorism.

Americas: Canada, United States.

Central America: El Salvador

South America: Colombia, Peru.

Europe: Belgium, Bosnia, Denmark, France, Germany, Kosovo, Luxembourg, Norway, Spain, Sweden, United Kingdom.

Middle East: Egypt, Jordan, Kuwait, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia.

Africa: Algeria, Libya, Mali, Morocco, Nigeria, Tunisia.

Asia: Afghanistan, China, Indonesia, Malaysia, Pakistan, Philippines, Russia, Uzbekistan.

Australia. Sydney.

It is estimated that European countries have absorbed over 44 million Muslims that provides fertile ground for terrorist recruitment. The scope of Islamic infiltration and immigration into the above countries clearly reveals the expansion of a fundamental ideology that is documented in the Qur'an and implemented with Sharia law. Allah, the Islamic God described in the Qur'an, is the focus of indoctrination that is used to unify Muslims. The Qur'an indicates that Islam is the only true religion, the religion of truth, and that it will prevail over all other religions (Qur'an 9:29 and 9:33). The Qur'an provides the authority for a party of men to invite goodness, enjoin equity, and forbid evil (Qur'an 3:105). It is fanatical parties of Muslim men that lead armies of Islamic extremists to conquer and subjugate nonbelievers and people that follow a religion or faith other than Islam.

4.5.2 The Islamic State in Iraq and the Levant

The number of Islamic extremists has grown so numerous that even Arabic countries like Iran, Saudi Arabia, Syria and Iraq are concerned by the advances of an Islamic terrorist army called ISIS (The Islamic State in Iraq and Syria). The mnemonic ISIS is also referred to as ISIL (The Islamic State in Iraq and the Levant), where Levant denotes a region that stretches from Turkey through Syria to Egypt and includes Palestinian territories, Jordan and Lebanon, according to a Columbia University professor, Rashid Khalidi.

Figure 9 illustrates the amount of territory under ISIL control as of this writing. It sounds a warning to the Obama administration to mobilize our military resources and obtain a coalition of European leaders that recognize their countries are also at risk of being overwhelmed by Islamic ideology. In fact, most of the free-democratic countries like Germany, England, France and Sweden are becoming paralyzed by Europe's foolish importation of over 44 million Muslims. Of the many countries that are becoming

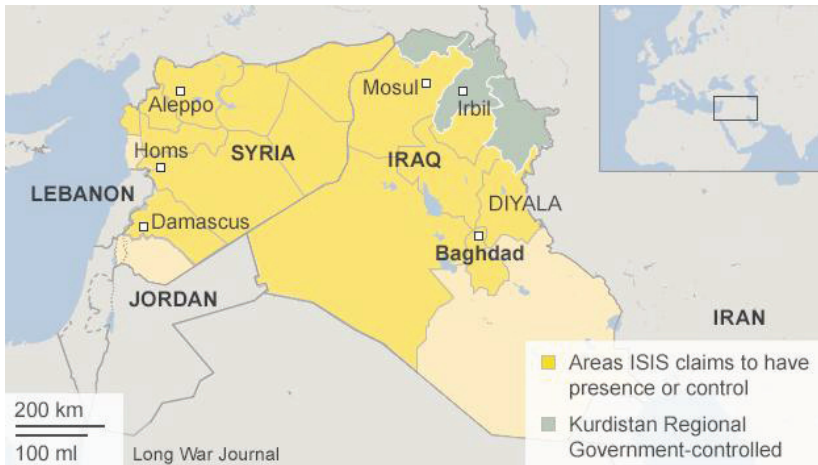


Figure 9. Control of Iraq and Syria by ISIL as of Sept 11, 2014.

overwhelmed by Muslim immigration and transformation of their core values only a handful are presented below so as not to deter the reader from the focus of the thrust of this book – *the impeachment of President Obama*.

Islamic incursion into the many countries identified in the Threat Matrix will be detailed for the selected countries below. To present Muslim atrocities of all other affected countries will only detract from the purpose of this book, which is to inform people world-wide that the President of the United States has been highly influenced by Islamic indoctrination whereby his subsequent actions to focus on his political aspirations took the lives of four Americans in the Benghazi fiasco.

4.5.3 Sweden.

On April 28, 2013, the website www.americanthinker.com hosted an article by Cynthia Yacowar-Sweeney, a Montreal-based freelance writer, who wrote, *Sounding the Sharia in Sweden*. Her article identifies the rising threat of radical Islam in Sweden, a Western democratic country shown as Figure 10. The following introduction by *American Thinker* is given and is followed by Cynthia's article.



Figure 10. Sweden is faced with the expansion of Islam

Cynthia's Intro - The Swedish city of Malmo (3rd largest city in Sweden) surrendered to Muslims, now Stockholm bows down to their god. Placating to an ideology that hates all things non-Islamic will not stem the rising tide of anti-Semitism in Sweden. It will not eliminate attacks against converts to Christianity. It will not bring about a swift end to Islamic cruelty and terrorism and "rape jihad." It will do nothing but encourage more of this behavior, for the Ummah will not settle with just one mosque broadcasting the Islamic call to prayer. They will not settle for just one city. They will not settle for just one nation. They will not settle until every country and city and mosque in Europe proclaims loud and clear that "there is no god but Allah, and Mohammed is his messenger" (*End of Intro*).

Cynthia's Yacowar Sweeney, Sounding the Sharia in Sweden⁴⁰

Calls to summon Muslims to prayer were broadcast over loudspeakers for the first time ever in Sweden this past Friday on April 26th, 2013 at the Fittja Mosque in the Stockholm municipality of Botkyrka. The Islamic call to prayer (adhan), resonating from the towering 104-foot (32-meter) minaret, began with the ear-shattering ‘Allahu Akbar’ (Allah is Great) and was followed by the Shahada, the Muslim declaration of faith: “There is no God but Allah, and Muhammad is the messenger of Allah.” Every Friday, people from as far as two kilometers away will be subjected to hear what U.S. President Obama called “one of the prettiest sounds on earth.”

This is what Swedes in the Stockholm municipality of Botkyrka will have to get used to, now that the decision rendered by the Botkyrka Municipal Assembly and authorized by the Botkyrka Police to approve the public call to worship, has taken effect. Whether or not Swedes find it offensive, loud, or disruptive, they have no choice but to listen every Friday to the live three-to-five-minute amplified recitation of the Muslim declaration of faith that *calls the people to come together and pray*. To pray for what?

Has anyone ever wondered, or taken the time to understand what these prayers, to which Muslims are now being publicly called, are all about? One of the Friday prayers consists of the seven verses of the opening chapter of the Koran, Al-Fatiha (The Beginning). This prayer, which is repeated twice during Friday noon prayer, and repeated 17 times a day by religious Muslims, instills distrust of the non-believer by asking Allah to keep Muslims away from the path of the Jews and Christians:

Guide us to the Straight Way, the Way of those on whom You have bestowed Your Grace, not (the way) of those who earned Your Anger

⁴⁰ Cynthia Yacowar-Sweeney, *Sounding the Sharia in Sweden*, April 28, 2013
http://www.americanthinker.com/blog/2013/04/sounding_the_Sharia_in_sweden.html

(such as the Jews), nor of those who went astray (such as the Christians).

According to Louis Palme who often writes on Muslim apostate websites, Friday prayers include recitation of two additional Koranic chapters, chapters 62 (Jews as wrongdoers) and 63 (Hypocrites and nonbelievers are the enemy). These chapters encourage hatred of not only Jews and Christians, but also of those who renounce their Muslim faith. Jews are compared to "the likeness of a donkey who carries huge burdens of books (but understands nothing from them)" and are told to long for death if they pretend to be friends of Allah. Non-believers (i.e., Christians, Hindus, Buddhists) are condemned to a state of error until Mohammed purifies them "from the filth of disbelief and polytheism" with his verses. Hypocrites or apostates "They are the enemy, so beware! Ruin seize them!...Allah will never forgive them!"⁴¹

The application to demand permission for the amplified call to prayer in Botkyrka was submitted in January 2012 by the President of the Botkyrka Islamic Cultural Association, Ismail Okur. He convinced the majority of the Botkyrka Municipal Assembly members to concede to his demand after telling Swedish newspaper Dagen that "now we want to have religious freedom."

Unbeknown to most council members, Islam does not allow religious freedom -- according to the Koran (Medina chapters), the Hadiths, and *Reliance of the Traveller* (one of the most venerated and reliable manuals of Islamic Sunni law). Islam does not give people the option to follow other religions, nor does it give Muslims the choice to leave their religion -- despite what verse 256 from chapter two of the Koran says: "There is no compulsion in religion." If this were truly the case, then why are countless numbers of non-Muslims, Muslim apostates, and Muslims of other sects or denominations being persecuted and killed throughout the world?

Intolerance to people of faiths other than Islam occurs not only in countries where Islam is the state religion, but also in the Sharia-controlled no-go zones that are springing up all over Europe. These

⁴¹ Muhammad Zafrulla Khan, *The Qur'an*, printed 1970, 1981, 1991, 1997

areas are off-limits to non-Muslims and function as independent Islamic republics. Intolerance also occurs in non-Islamic countries like the Philippines where Islam is busy creating a separate Islamic state in the south (Autonomous Region in Muslim Mindanao, ARMM), and in Indonesia-occupied West Papua, the former Dutch colony, where Islam is vying for control. China's far-west region of Xinjiang is another area where Islam wants to establish an independent state, namely East Turkestan. Integration is out of the question, as Islam is more interested in breaking away from Western culture and in forming a separate Islamic state to eventually become part of an Islamic caliphate. Amplifying the call to prayer on Friday is only the beginning.

Stockholm, and eventually any Swedish city or municipality where a mosque can be found, will soon enjoy more of the same five times a day for the entire week. As senior analyst Soeren Kern writes, "the decision is especially significant because it will set a precedent for all of the 200 other mosques in Sweden." Sharia law has just been imposed on the citizens of Stockholm. Good luck Sweden, you are not alone. (End of Cynthia's article)"

Cynthia could not be clearer in describing the rise of Sharia law and indoctrination of the Qur'an in Sweden; previously a model of an open and free democracy, it is now experiencing the clash of an Islamic ideology that is transforming the values of their Westernized culture.

4.5.4 France.

An article posted March 29, 2014 by the administration of *The Muslim Issue*, a wordpress.com website, revealed why the French are responsible for inviting Muslims into many European countries. This bit of history puts into perspective why European countries have emulated France's initiative to embrace the Islamic religion.

“The French are the ones responsible for the Eurabia⁴² situation through Europe and started their invitation of Muslims into the region in the 1970s with Charles de Galles’ insane reasoning. The policy they formed with the Arabs demanded that Muslims must be allowed to infiltrate into all schools, all levels of government jobs, all of society. This was later expanded and adopted as an EU policy – and here they are, with unending terrorist threats, massive crime and rape statistics, and a human parasite that live off 60-80% of the entire national welfare budget while they multiple like an alien cockroach that even Raid can’t tackle.

This problem is so extensive it has now become an irreversible situation that can only end if there is a civil war. South of France is already overrun with Islamists who are attacking civilians, and who specifically target Jewish people with random attacks and murders. Marseille, a Muslim headquarter in France, is a no-go zone for residents and the most violent city in all of Europe.

France should be forced to pay compensation for the damages done to all the countries who were forced to bring in these animals over the next 40 years. The French Government should be the bill for deporting Muslims across Europe.

We honestly believe that France *will have its own Syria-jihad situation* within a decade with deliberate Islamic takeover in regions of the country. Keeping a track of every single Muslim in a population of 66 million is a daunting task and hardly realistic. The world hears far too little of the horrid and dangerous situation developing in France. A weak and clueless socialist government does nothing to stop the dangers France is facing.”

4.5.5 Germany.

Soeren Kern, a political scientist and commentator about European politics and transatlantic relations for newspapers and radio programs in Spain, Europe and the United States posted an article on

⁴² Denotes a conspiracy theory, where European and Arab powers aim to Islamise and Arabise Europe, thereby weakening its existing culture and undermining a previous alignment with the U.S. and Israel.

August 10, 2014 titled, *Holy War Arrives in Germany*. He is a Senior Fellow of the Gladstone Institute whose articles appear on the website www.gatestoneinstitute.org/.⁴³ His article presented some eye-opening editorials by German news analysts that are presented below but first let's examine what has precipitated the violence in the German town of Herford.

Supporters of the jihadist group "Islamic State" [IS] have clashed with Kurdish Yazidis in North Rhine-Westphalia, the state with the largest Muslim population in Germany. The violence—which comes amid threats by a German jihadist to blow up an American nuclear weapons storage facility in Germany - has counter-terrorism officials concerned that radical Muslims are deliberately exploiting the ethnic and religious tensions in the Middle East to stir up trouble on the streets of Europe.

Thousands of Yazidis, an ethnic Kurdish non-Muslim minority, were forced to flee their homes in northern Iraq in early August to escape advancing Islamic State fighters, who are forcing the Yazidis to convert to Islam or be killed. Police say the Muslim-Yazidi clash was triggered after six Islamists stormed a restaurant in the eastern Westphalian town of Herford on August 7, 2014. The Muslims were attempting forcibly to remove a poster inviting people to join a demonstration in support of the Yazidis in Iraq.

North Rhine-Westphalia is home to the largest concentration (about 1,500) of Salafists in Germany; a radically anti-Western Muslim group that seeks to impose Islamic Sharia law in Germany and other parts of Europe. This region is also home to most of the estimated 60,000 Yazidis who live in Germany but the number of Salafists in Germany rose to 5,500 in 2013, up from 4,500 in 2012.

In an editorial titled, "*The Madness Reaches Eastern Westphalia*," the newspaper *Westfalen-Blatt* states:

⁴³ Soeren Kern, *Holy War Arrives in Germany*, August 10, 2014. Source: <http://www.gatestoneinstitute.org/4590/germany-jihad/>

"The Yazidis deserve our sympathy and support as do any other oppressed people in the world. The call for participation in a demonstration against genocide, which triggered the events in Herford, is perfectly legitimate in a democracy. It is to be hoped that many German flags will be flown at the rally to protest the misuse of religion for political purposes. Hopefully Herford is not the beginning of an escalation that could reach further levels of violence over the next few days....

"And this is frightening: Never before have the sympathizers of Islamic terror appeared so openly in Germany. These are the circles in which European fighters are recruited for jihad. This is also the milieu in which the Salafist ultra-radicals develop when they are back in Europe again. Therefore, police and secret service are required to monitor the scene closely.

"IS, Al-Qaeda, Hamas and Boko Haram—these four groups are the linchpins of the attempt to bomb an unstoppable modernity back into the Middle Ages. The means to this end are Sharia, hatred and glorification of a supposedly "holy" war—what madness!"

In an editorial entitled, "*No Battleground for Radicals*," the newspaper *Westdeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* writes:

"Herford is not Mosul and North Rhine-Westphalia is not Iraq. Germany must not become an arena for clashes that take place beyond our borders, but that nevertheless are close to home, just because many people from the different ethnic groups involved live permanently among us.

"The clashes in eastern Westphalia are a warning that radical tendencies are directed not only against 'infidels,' but also against the entire Western liberal democratic order. There are indications that the attack on a Yazidi restaurant in Herford by supporters of the Islamic State was specifically planned. Perhaps it was to serve as a blueprint for a wave of hate attacks that may soon occur elsewhere. Islamic jihadists are ready for anything. This was already proved by the attack on the Jewish Museum in Brussels, with four victims."

In another editorial entitled, "*Looking the Other Way Will No Longer Work*," the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung summed it up this way:

"Anyone who thought the civil war in Syria or the barbarity of the Islamic State in Iraq does not affect us, you are now wrong. No matter how far away Qaraqosh [Iraq's largest Christian city] and Sinjar [home to the Yazidis in Iraq] may be: What happens there also affects us here in Germany. Sympathizers of the Islamic State have attacked the Yazidi in Herford, which means that Qaraqosh, Sinjar and Herford are now inseparable.

"For far too long, Germany's political leaders, and especially the leaders of German Muslim organizations, have sat by and idly watched the proliferation of the Salafist-jihadist hatred culture, in the purported belief that it poses no danger. It is absolutely outrageous that local politicians have played down the risk of Islamism, while the capabilities of the security authorities are increasingly being overstretched by the need to deal with this threat.

"Muslim organizations should hang their heads in shame. Rather than bluntly stating that the barbarians in northern Iraq are 'not Muslims,' they whistle away to say that Islam is 'only peace.' In the future, this kind of obfuscation will no longer suffice, especially if German Muslims, who are subject to the German legal system, wish to avoid being held accountable for the killings in the name of Islam.

"The Islamic State under its leader Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi may not last very long; but the propaganda from his jihad certainly will survive him. This is because the seeds of hatred that 'Caliph' Baghdadi has sown are far more toxic than those of Osama Bin Laden. For disaffected youth, the Islamic State exerts great appeal, and not only in Herford."

In the above editorial lines, significant truths were revealed, namely: the claim that Islam is the religion of peace is nothing more than an obfuscation that belies the brutality, violence and murder by Muslims; for far too long, Germany's political leaders, and especially the leaders of German Muslim organizations, have sat by and idly watched the proliferation of the Salafist-jihadist hatred culture, in the

purported belief that it poses no danger. The clashes in eastern Westphalia are a warning that radical tendencies are directed not only against 'infidels,' but also against the entire Western liberal democratic order.

In another article dated October 1, 2014, and titled "*Germany: Holy War Erupts in Hamburg*," Mr. Kern writes:

"Parts of downtown Hamburg, the second-largest city in Germany, resembled a war zone after hundreds of supporters of the jihadist group Islamic State [IS] engaged in bloody street clashes with ethnic Kurds.

"The violence—which police say was as ferocious as anything seen in Germany in recent memory—is fueling a sense of foreboding about the spillover effects of the fighting in Syria and Iraq.

"The unrest began on the evening of October 7, when around 400 Kurds gathered outside the Al-Nour mosque near the central train station in Hamburg's St. George district to protest against IS attacks on the Syrian Kurdish town of Kobani.

According to police, the initially peaceful protest turned violent when the Kurds were confronted by a rival group of around 400 Salafists armed with baseball bats, brass knuckles, knives, machetes and metal rods used to hold meat in kebab restaurants.

"In the melee that followed, more than a dozen people were injured, including one person who nearly had his leg chopped off by someone wielding a machete, and another person who was stabbed in the stomach with a kebab rod.

"Some 1,300 police officers, brandishing batons and accompanied by water cannons, were deployed to halt the clashes, which lasted into the early morning hours of October 8. In the final tally, hundreds of weapons were seized and 22 people were arrested."

The growing threat of the ISIL caliphate movement in the Mid-East has infected Germany and many other European countries. For President Obama to delude the American public that Islam is a

religion of peace that has contributed to the values and fabric of America at his annual White House speeches is ludicrous and disingenuous. Refer to sections 3.2 and 3.4 to review the many misleading praises for Muslims by Obama.

4.5.6 United Kingdom.

The United Kingdom (UK) comprises the countries of Scotland, England, Wales and Northern Ireland.

Reported on May 24, 2013, a British soldier was killed in broad daylight by assailants who tried to behead him in a street near an army barracks in London.⁴⁴ Two men wielding a machete and a cleaver hacked a man believed to be a soldier to death on a busy London street while yelling “Allahu Akbar.” The attack was caught on video and left the nation shocked and horrified. Soon after the attack, two men carrying weapons were shot and wounded by police. One bloodstained suspect at the scene holding a meat cleaver was captured on video telling passers-by: “By Allah we swear by the almighty Allah and we will never stop fighting you until you leave us alone.” The man also said: “Leave our lands and we can all live in peace, that’s all I have to say.”

This should have been a wakeup call for political leaders in many democratic free countries to consider the solution of deporting Muslims back to their own lands where they could live in peace with their people who practice the same religious and moral values. Political leaders have got to understand the reality that the indoctrinated values of Muslims stem from their religion, which is defined by the Qur’an and implemented with Sharia law. These moral and religious values are antithetical to a society run by the people and for the people with laws based upon justice and truth. In comparison, Islam imposes an antiquated set of tribal warnings, admonishments, and commands compiled in the Qur’an that are used to subjugate and intimidate people to follow the dictates of a religious party of men. To learn how the Qur’an sanctions a party of

⁴⁴ Source: <http://hindurashtra.wordpress.com/tag/islamic-terrorist-in-london/> May 24, 2013.

men to enforce its warnings, admonishments and commands, refer to chapter 5.

In London there have been violent outbreaks by Muslim groups that defiantly make known their objective is to abolish democracy, which provides the freedoms enjoyed in a secular society that respects the beliefs of those who follow a unique religion or none at all. A reading of *The Qur'an* will validate that Muslims are indoctrinated to believe they have the only true religion and that Islam shall prevail over every other religion. A clear understanding of the Qur'an is provided in *Allah, We, Our and Us*⁴⁵ by revealing unadulterated verses of the warnings, admonitions, punishments, and commands that are enforced by a party of men sanctioned in the Qur'an.

In November of 2011 there was a complete news blackout of Muslims marching through the streets of London during their '*Religion of Peace Demonstration.*' Figures 11 and 12 are a few of the photos presented by Lindsey Williams on his post of November 4, 2012 titled, *Frightening Pictures-London-US Is Next- Photos.*⁴⁶ Radical Muslims have stated that England will be the first country they take over. Mr. Williams reported, "These are pictures not shown on TV or Newspapers - there was a D Notice placed on them banning showing or reporting of them." He indicated that the government issued the "D Notice" by stating, "I guess it would be against 'their' human (Muslims) rights to do so..."

The signs in Figure 11 show intolerance for anything negative or derogatory against Islam by slaying or beheading the offender. This reaction indicates a real weakness in their ability to defend their religion on the merits of the Qur'an. But is this truly the fault of the Muslim followers or is it the imams, caliphs and mullahs who infect the minds of their people with hate? What the imams, caliphs and mullahs are doing is implementing the suras contained in the Qur'an. Therefore the religious leaders themselves are captive by the words in the Qur'an to be non-tolerant of nonbelievers. Could this be a

⁴⁵ Nicholas P. Ginex, *Allah, We, Our and Us*. www.futureofgodamen.com

⁴⁶ Lindsey Williams, *Frightening Pictures from London-US Is Next-Photos*. April 4, 2012. Source: <http://www.rense.com/general95/fripic.html>



Figure 11. An Islamic mob in London advocating beheadings.

reason why Muslim leaders do not educate their followers to read the Qur'an for themselves? For Muslims to read the truth of what the Qur'an actually contains may cause many to leave the Islamic religion.

The dogma of religious scripture largely provides the moral standards by which followers are enabled to live together in harmony. To do this, leaders of the Judaic, Christian, and Islamic religions have developed the concepts of reward and punishment, namely heaven and hell, which are used to psychologically induce their followers to follow commands that promote morality and righteousness. But these religions have either isolated people from those who follow different religious beliefs or forced their beliefs on others, whereby they have created bigotry, hatred, violence, and the killing of innocent people.

Of the three monotheistic religions, it is the Islamic religion that today looms as the common threat to world peace as religious leaders and their followers insidiously and forcefully encroach on the political and economic systems of countries around the world. Islamic terrorists systematically expand their Islamic beliefs; their ultimate objective is to create an ummah, which is a community of



Figure 12. Islamic terrorists advocate Islam will Dominate the World.

people that are subjugated with the same belief. Figure 12 illustrates the Islamic objective for Islam is to subjugate all people and dominate the world.

As far back as 2006, a Ph. D. Journalist, Nile Gardiner⁴⁷, wrote a perceptive assessment of an incessant and expanding threat to the peace and stability of the U.K. and all democratic countries titled, *Britain Must Reject Appeasement of Islamic Terrorists*⁴⁸. His article was in response to an open letter to the British Prime Minister by

⁴⁷ Nile Gardiner, Ph.D., is the Bernard and Barbara Lomas Fellow and Director of the Margaret Thatcher Center for Freedom, a division of the Kathryn and Shelby Cullom Davis Institute for International Studies, at The Heritage Foundation. Peter Cuthbertson assisted with research for this paper.

⁴⁸ Neil Gardiner, PH.D., *Britain Must Reject Appeasement of Islamic Terrorists*, August 15, 2006.
<http://www.heritage.org/research/reports/2006/08/britain-must-reject-appeasement-of-islamic-terrorists>

leaders of 38 Muslim groups and six Muslim politicians that called for immediate changes to British foreign policy that recently concluded successful anti-terror operations. The letter called for immediate changes to British foreign policy, attacked the ‘debacle of Iraq’ and faulted the Israeli military action in Lebanon stating it “fails to do more to secure an immediate end to the attacks on civilians in the Middle East.” The letter also accused British government policy by stating it promotes “current risks putting civilians at increased risk both in the U.K. and abroad.”

Mr. Gardiner perceives the letter to be a wake-up call to the British government by stating, “It shatters any illusions that the government's policy of engagement with leading "moderate" Muslim groups since the 2005 London bombings has reaped any benefits. Downing Street must now rethink its top-down approach to reaching out to the U.K.'s two million Muslims. The Muslim letter came just two days after the U.K. averted a 9/11-scale atrocity by arresting 24 British Muslim terror suspects, which can be viewed as a thinly veiled threat that Britain should expect more terror attacks unless it changes its worldview. Mr. Gardiner further writes about the Muslim letter:

“This statement from so many of Britain's most prominent Muslims- its signatories include the leaders of the largest Muslim organizations in Britain, such as the Muslim Association of Britain, the Muslim Council of Britain, the British Muslim Forum, and the Muslim Solidarity Committee - should prove a watershed moment in how the British government interacts with the large Muslim organizations that claim to speak on behalf of moderate Islam. The United Kingdom must not give in to blackmail and intimidation. British foreign policy should be shaped by national interest and by British values, not by pressure groups threatening dire consequences if their demands are not met. Downing Street and the Foreign Office should cut ties with organizations that support extremist positions and actively engage truly moderate Muslims who are committed to supporting the war on terrorism.”

Mr. Gardiner identifies the Muslim letter as an act of disloyalty toward Britain. He states, “It echoes the propaganda of militant

Islamic extremist organizations like al-Qaeda, expounding the view that the West is to blame for terrorist attacks because of its support for Israel and its actions in Iraq, Afghanistan, and other parts of the Islamic world. After the 2005 London bombings, al-Qaeda's second in command, Ayman al-Zawahiri told the British people in a taped broadcast that 'Blair's policies brought you destruction in central London and will bring you more destruction,' warning of further attacks unless 'the people of the crusader coalition...leave Muslim land.' Last week's open letter echoes this sentiment."

It cannot be understated that Mr. Gardiner has identified the threat of Islamic terrorism; he further concludes with, "The near-catastrophic attempted terrorist attacks on American airliners flying from London to the United States underscore that the world is engaged in an epic war against Islamic terrorism. Not only America's conflict, it is also Britain's war, Europe's war, and the free world's war. Had the terrorists been successful, thousands of people of multiple nationalities and religions would have been killed. Britain has thus become a central front in the war on terrorism, and British security services are currently involved in 70 anti-terrorist investigations, including 24 major conspiracies."

Mr. Gardiner presented an appeal to the Muslim leaders, which today may be viewed as a naïve aspiration by stating, "Britain needs a new generation of Muslim leaders who are untainted by association with, or sympathy for, Islamic extremism and who are proud of their British identity. They must be willing to condemn terrorism unequivocally and help root out extremists from Muslim communities. Their role in helping defeat Islamic terrorism will be invaluable." It will become apparent that **such hope for Muslim leaders to condemn terrorism is a strong impossibility because the Qur'an itself is at the root of the indoctrination that infects the Muslim mind.** More of why this is so is presented in chapter 5.1 and more specifically, chapter 5.2 titled, *Indoctrination of the Muslim Mind*.

From a practical approach to deal with Islamic terrorism, Mr. Gardiner concludes his article by writing:

“At the same time, Britain must redouble its efforts in Iraq and Afghanistan, where British, American, and other Allied forces are actively engaged in the fight against al-Qaeda. The war against Islamic fascism will make Britain and the rest of Europe safer and sap the strength of Islamic extremism inside the U.K. The British Government should reject the message of appeasement and remind the U.K.'s Muslim leaders that Britain is a nation at war with a vicious terrorist movement and ideology whose goal is the destruction of the West.”

Mr. Gardiner has been courageous enough to state there is a war against Islamic fascism and, unless Britain and other free-world countries redouble their efforts, Islamic ideology will materialize by succeeding in the destruction of the West. The limited reporting of Islamic terrorism described above cannot be concluded without revealing Islamic terrorism has expanded to the far eastern Asian terrorizes of China.

4.5.7 China.

From the 1st century CE, until the arrival of Islam, East Turkestan became one the great centers of the Buddhist civilization. However, since the beginning of 9th century, contacts between Uighurs and Muslims started and conversion to Islam began. Before the expansion of Islam, the Uighurs, formerly like other Turkic peoples of Central Asia, believed in Shamanism, Manichaeism and Buddhism. The Uighurs of Xinjiang are a distinct minority in China; a people whose history credits the birthplace of a medieval scholar Mahmud Kashgari who chronicled the first compendium of the Turkish language. In 1072, he proudly presented his landmark text to the Caliph of Baghdad boasting that the Turkic dialect there was the “purest and most elegant” of them all.⁴⁹

Throughout history, Islamic armies’ wreaked terror and conquered many countries after the death of their prophet Muhammad in 632

⁴⁹ Ishaan Tharoor, *Tearing Down Old Kashgar: Another Blow to the Uighurs*, July 29, 2009
<http://content.time.com/time/world/article/0,8599,1913166,00.html>

CE. Discontent has become a reality for both Muslims and the people they subjugated through extortion or the alternative of death. Islamic beliefs have always been incompatible with the culture and values of the people they conquered and this became the case with the people of China.

To diminish the Islamic population of Uighurs in Xinjiang, China encouraged a flood of migrants from China's Han ethnic majority, many working for state-owned natural-resource companies or military-linked firms, and they have remade the ethnic makeup of Xinjiang. Official statistics show that the Uighurs are now a minority in their own homeland, making up some 45% of the population.

The present reality of Chinese resistance to Islamic cultural values in Xinjiang has caused Muslim Uighurs to react with terrorism and violence. Figure 13 illustrates several areas within China that have experienced violent attacks by Uighur Muslim terrorists who believe their Islamic religious beliefs are being denied and their economic ability to exist in China diminished.⁵⁰

In addition to the Islamic attacks shown on Figure 13, on March 1, 2014, a mass-terrorism spree in a southwestern Chinese city killed at least 29 people and wounded more than 130. It was carried out by an Uighur ethnic minority of Muslim assailants in the provincial capital of Kunming located in the northwestern region of Xinjiang. According to China's official news service Xinhua, the assault was described as an "organized, premeditated, violent terrorist attack."⁵¹

An article in the *Global Times*, a Beijing daily, referred to the Kunming terror attack as China's 3-01 with the headline, "Nothing justified civilian slaughter in China's '9-11'" and wrote, "A nationwide outrage has been stirred. Justice needs to be done and terrorists should be punished with iron fists."

⁵⁰ <http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/worldviews/wp/2014/05/22/why-chinas-terrorism-problem-is-getting-worse/>

⁵¹ Source: <http://time.com/11687/deadly-terror-attack-in-southwestern-china-blamed-on-separatist-muslim-uighurs/>



Figure 13. Violent attacks by Islamic terrorists in China.

China's Ministry of Public Security issued a list of what it considers terrorist threats on 15 December 2003. These include the Eastern Turkestan Islamic Movement (ETIM), the East Turkestan Liberation Organization (ETLO), the World Uyghur Congress, and the East Turkistan Information Center. The Ministry further named eleven individuals as terrorists.

The ETIM objectives are to establish a fundamentalist Muslim state to be called "East Turkistan" and the conversion of all Chinese people to Islam. They plan to operate throughout Central Asia and have claimed responsibility for over 200 acts of terrorism from 1990 to 2001, which has resulted in at least 162 deaths and 440 injuries. Chinese authorities allege the group has a close relationship with al-Qaeda, and that it receives funding and training in Afghanistan.⁵²

The incessant spread of Islam by the Muslim Uighurs has caused authorities to enforce laws to restrict practicing Islam in the northwestern region of Xinjiang. After the Beijing Olympics ended, China deployed soldiers throughout the province making mass arrests of local Muslims and tightened their religious activities in Xinjiang's southern and central countries. On December 16 of 2008 China began enforcing the following laws and regulations restricting the practice of Islam.⁵³

- Prayers are banned in public areas, private hajj trips not allowed, teaching of the Noble Qur'an not allowed in private, students and government officials forced to eat during Ramadan. In Khotan, signs posted in front of the grand mosque say the weekly Friday prayer sermon must not extend beyond a half-hour.
- Prayers in public areas outside the mosque are forbidden and residents are banned from worshipping at mosques outside their town.
- Under the rules, imams are banned from teaching the Qur'an in private and only official versions of the Qur'an are allowed.
- Studying Arabic is only allowed at special government schools. Government workers are banned from showing the slightest sign of religious devotion. For example, a Muslim civil servant could be sacked for donning hijab.

⁵² Ishaan Tharoor, *Why China's terrorism problem is getting worse*, The Washington Post.

⁵³ Source: <http://www.barenakedislam.com/2008/12/16/china-crackdown-islam-could-disappear-in-10-years/>

It is to be expected that other countries, like China, will implement severe restrictions for worshippers of Islam. The following words of Sir Winston Churchill are relevant today and should be taken as a warning by those countries that continue to be politically correct by allowing the practice of Islam:

How dreadful are the curses of Islam! Besides the fanatical frenzy, there is a death wish. The evil effects are everywhere and insecurity exists wherever Muslims live. In Islamic law every woman must belong to a man as his absolute property. There will be slavery until Islam dies. All Muslims know how to die and no stronger backward force exists in the world. If true wisdom is not sheltered, science and civilization will fall, just like ancient Rome.

Following China's lead, the following subsection illuminates what the government of Austria must do to control the rise of Islam and preserve their cultural values. They have set in place regulatory actions to eliminate the indoctrination of terrorism by Muslim extremists; terrorism that is embodied within the Qur'an itself.

4.5.8 Austria.

In the center of Europe lies the country of Austria with its northern border below the Czech Republic; it is a neighbor of Germany and sits northeast of Italy. The Austrian government has reacted against the country's century-old "Islam Law" that governs the legal status of Austria's Muslim community. Fearful of the growing population of Muslims that now exceeds 500,000, about 6 percent of the total population (up from 150,000 in 1990 or 2 percent) the government expects that at the current rate Muslims will reach 800,000 by 2030 (9.5 percent).⁵⁴

Soeren Kern reported on October 21, 2014 that, "The massive demographic and religious shift underway in Austria, traditionally a Roman Catholic country, appears irreversible. In Vienna, for example, Muslim students now outnumber Catholic students at

⁵⁴ Soeren kern, *Austria: Civil Law vs. Sharia Law*, October 21, 2014. Source: <http://www.gatestoneinstitute.org/4798/austria-Sharia-law>

middle and secondary schools. Muslim students are also on the verge of overtaking Catholics in Viennese elementary schools.

“At the same time, Austria has emerged as a major base for radical Islam. A June 2014 report by the Austrian intelligence agency [BVT] warned of the "exploding radicalization of the Salafist scene in Austria." Salafism is an anti-Western ideology that seeks to impose Islamic Sharia law.

“Austria has also emerged as a central hub for European jihadists seeking to fight in Syria, because Austria's geographic location provides easy access to land routes through the Balkans.... The Austrian Minister for Integration and Foreign Affairs, Sebastian Kurz, said the rapid rise of Islam in Austria has rendered the old Islam Law obsolete. A new law is needed, he said, to stipulate more clearly the rights and responsibilities of Muslims living in the country.

“From now on, according to Kurz, Muslims residing in Austria will be expected to adhere to Austrian values and to acknowledge the primacy of Austrian law over Islamic Sharia law. In practice, he said, this means that Muslims would be prohibited from citing Islamic law as legal justification for ignoring or disobeying Austrian civil laws. Sharia law has "no place" in Austria, he stressed.

“The new law would regulate at least a dozen separate issues, including relatively non-controversial matters such as Muslim holidays, Muslim cemeteries, Muslim dietary practices and the activities of Muslim clergy in hospitals, prisons and the army.

“More significantly, however, the bill seeks to limit the religious and political influence of foreign governments within the Austrian Muslim community by prohibiting foreign countries - presumably Turkey, Saudi Arabia and the Arab Gulf states - from financing Islamic centers and mosques in Austria.

“The legislation also seeks to prevent the growth of a parallel Islamic society in Austria by regulating mosques and requiring clerics to be trained exclusively at Austrian universities. The new law would require Muslim groups to terminate the employment of clerics who

have criminal records or who are deemed to pose a threat to public safety.

“The new restrictions—including an employment ban for foreign clerics in Austria—would apply especially to Turkey: 65 of the 300 Muslim clerics working in Austria are Turkish civil servants whose salaries are being paid for by the Turkish government's Religious Affairs Directorate, the *Diyanet*.

“Muslims leaders in Austria say that in the absence of foreign funding, many mosques in Austria would have to be "closed immediately" because they are not financially viable apart from outside support. Moreover, they argue, the prohibition of foreign funding violates the constitution because the same restrictions are not being applied to Christians or Jews.

“The new Islam Law also requires the Austrian Muslim community to agree on a standardized German-language translation of the Koran, the *Hadiths* and other Islamic religious texts. The Austrian government has argued that an official version of the texts would prevent their "misinterpretation" by Islamic extremists.

"There are countless translations, countless interpretations," Kurz told public radio Ö1. "We will be pushing for this vigorously. It is also in the interest of the Muslim community that words are correctly interpreted and reproduced. Kurz maintains that the primary purpose of the new Islam Law is to establish the "primacy of national law over religious law."⁵⁵

“The foreign funding restrictions, however, do not appear to apply to the Vienna-based King Abdullah International Center for Inter-Religious and Inter-Cultural Dialogue. Critics say the multi-million-dollar institution, inaugurated in November 2012, is an effort by Saudi Arabia to establish a permanent "propaganda center" in central Europe. They contend it is an Islamic initiative from which to spread the anti-Western Wahhabi sect of Islam throughout the rest of Europe.”

⁵⁵ Soeren Kern, *Austria: Civil Law vs. Sharia Law*, October 21, 2014.

However, there is a flaw in the noble purposes of the new interreligious and intercultural dialogue center now existing in Vienna; the Saudi Press Agency reported that, "The most important goal of the center's dialogue is "to introduce Islam" and "to correct the erroneous slanders raised against Islam." This goal appears to apply to efforts by the Organization of Islamic Cooperation (OIC), a bloc of 57 Muslim countries, that consistently pressure Western countries into making it an "***international crime to criticize Islam or Muhammad***" in the name of religious tolerance.⁵⁶

The OIC effort to make it a crime to criticize Islam or Muhammad appears to be an effort that the U.S. President Barack Obama supports. On September 25, 2012 he announced in his address to the United Nations General Assembly, "***The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam.***" This statement reveals that Obama has a strong affinity for the Islamic religion, which may be attributed to his early indoctrination of the Qur'an as a young boy. But this statement may also be due to Obama being influenced by the OIC bloc of 57 countries that strives to make it an international crime to criticize Islam or slander Muhammad.

At this crucial time when there is discontent in many parts of the world perpetrated by Muslim extremists, it is necessary to have an open and honest critique of *The Qur'an*. The objective of Islamic leaders to have Islam become the dominate religion that prevails over all other religions must be objectively discussed to develop solutions so that all religions are respected. No religion is immune to revision of dogma that advocates bigotry, hate, violence, and the killing of innocent people in the name of God.

As Islam expands around the globe with the objective to dominate and eliminate all other religions there will be countless other countries that will react to minimize the threat of Muslim extremism. Unless the imams, caliphs and mullahs recognize that the Qur'an is

⁵⁶ Investors Business Daily (IBD), *Global Muslim Bloc Launches War On Free Speech In West*, posted December 23, 2013 by IBD Editorials. <http://news.investors.com/ibd-editorials/122313-684020-oic-demands-west-adhere-to-islamic-blasphemy-laws.htm>

the source of discontent around the world and that salvation lies in a rewrite of many suras there will be a collision between freedom-loving and theocratic controlled countries under Sharia law. Such a threat can erupt into a global war that is senseless because people have been indoctrinated by an Islamic religious doctrine; the Qur'an.

With Muslim terrorists fulfilling an objective of the Qur'an to have Islam's religion prevail over all other religions will President Obama continue to believe that Islam is a religion of peace? As revealed above, many countries have begun to restrict Muslim growth by regulating the training and hiring of Muslim clerics, prohibiting the foreign funding of mosques, establishing an official version of the Qur'an in their own language to prevent "misinterpretation" by Islamic extremists, and prohibiting the citing of Islamic Sharia law as legal justification for ignoring or disobeying their civil laws.

President Obama needs to recognize the threat of Islam changing the values and culture of many foreign countries may soon be a growing problem in the United States. His policies of promoting political correctness whereby Muslim extremism is interpreted to be workplace violence; his order to have all negative references to Islam and Muslim extremism in military manuals be removed; his inability to refer to the Muslim attack in Benghazi as preplanned rather than spontaneous due to a YouTube video; and his announcement that *"The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam."* reveals why many foreign countries are not eager to support his efforts to form a coalition to fight the advancement of ISIL. The objective of ISIL (ISIS) is to form a caliphate; an Islamic form of government representing the political unity and leadership of the Muslim world.

5.0 The Qur'an is the Source of Discontent

In the preceding chapter we learned the extent of Islamic expansion around the world and that it is a threat to the values and culture of freedom-loving countries. It is obvious that countries with low education and poor economic opportunities are prone to be candidates for such Islamic expansion. But what is really at the root of the successful growth of Islam? The answer is its theology which is ingrained into the minds of young children and the vulnerability of adults who are attracted to an alternative avenue of existence. An existence that subjects followers to the teachings of Islam, takes the wealth of others, imposes an extortion tax on infidels, and puts to death those who will not follow the worship of Allah.

In today's political environment, we are taught to be 'politically correct' (PC). This approach is a sure way of creating a veil of ignorance that hides the facts and truth needed to arrive at sound solutions. A more deserving term would be 'politically stupid' (PS). The Obama administration, Islamic organizations, and for the greater part, American News Media have made political correctness an acceptable way of communicating. An outcome of the PC/PS administration objective has directed military manuals and many government papers to eliminate negative words written against Islam and Muslim terrorism.

To understand why Islam is the source of discontent in many countries around the world it is necessary to examine how Islamic religious leaders are able to indoctrinate the young and adults into

their theology. Before providing subsection 5.2, *Indoctrination of the Muslim Mind*, subsection 5.1 is provided to inform people what techniques are employed to indoctrinate unsuspecting people into complete submission to Allah. It reveals an insidious brainwashing technique inherent in the Qur'an that allows religious leaders to effectively indoctrinate the novice with the use of the plural pronouns "We, Our and Us." It is this association that empowers followers to believe they are authorized and commanded by Allah. The Qur'an reveals however, that it is actually a "party of men" that enforces the warnings, punishments, and commands and not Allah, the Islamic God.

5.1 We, Our and Us Identify a Party of Men

This subsection informs people that the Qur'an is the source of discontent in many, many countries. Imams, caliphs, and mullahs are invited to explain why this conclusion does not follow from the facts below. The suras presented are unaltered from the Qur'an.

One of the first English translations of the Qur'an was published in 1970 by the honorable and esteemed Muhammad Zafrulla Khan, titled *The Qur'an*. The suras quoted are from the 1997 printed version. Mr. Khan was foreign minister of Pakistan in 1947, president of the 17th Session of the UN General Assembly, Judge, and later President of the International Court of Justice at The Hague (major city in the Netherlands).

The following suras from the Qur'an are provided to eliminate the confusion why Allah is referred to in plural terms as "We, Our and Us." Imams, caliphs, mullahs, and Islamic scholars have provided their opinions and fabricated reasoning to try to convince people that it is Allah that is referred to as "We, Our and Us." However, the Qur'an itself conclusively reveals that the references to "We, Our and us" are not the Islamic God Allah but a party of men that consist of religious and militant Muslim leaders.

Not obvious to the average reader or devout follower of the Qur'an is that it was about two decades after Muhammad's death that a religious party gathered and assembled his revelations to form the Qur'an. More importantly, they also incorporated into the Qur'an the

authority to invite goodness, enjoin equity, and forbid evil. This party is uniquely sanctioned in the Qur'an by the sura verse below.

Sura 3:105. *Let there be from among you a party whose business it should be to invite goodness, to enjoin equity and to forbid evil. It is they who shall prosper.*

This sura provides a clear statement that a *party of religious leaders* is authorized to enforce their judgment and any necessary actions to act in the name of Allah. As identified in Sura 3:105, a Party of Men surfaces throughout the Qur'an not as Allah, the all forgiving and merciful God, but as fanatical aggressors who are responsible for the destruction of many towns and the killing of innocent people in the name of Allah. The following subsections will reveal that indeed there is a Party of Men that, throughout the Qur'an, are repeatedly identified with the plural pronouns "we, our and us." It is this party of organized religious leaders that implement the many admonitions, warnings, and commands in the Qur'an.

The evidence provided below ultimately reveals that it is *The Qur'an* that is the cause and the root of discontent that surfaces in many countries. To substantiate and verify this assertion, several suras are provided beginning with the most obvious indication that a Party of Men and not Allah are engaged in feeding the multitude of worshippers. Imams, caliphs, mullahs, and Islamic scholars are welcomed to rebut or support the findings that the Qur'an is indeed the source of discontent around the world.

5.1.1 Party of men appoints camels to feed their worshippers.

In the following sura the reader can easily ascertain that the pronoun "we" identifies a party of religious leaders and could not be misconstrued to be Allah and possibly his angels.

Sura 22:35-38. *We have appointed the sacrificial camels also as the Signs of Allah, for you. In them there is much good for you. So pronounce the name of Allah over them when they are tied up in lines; and when they fall down on their sides slaughtered, eat thereof yourselves and feed the needy, those who are content and those who*

are distressed. Thus have we subjected them to you that you may be grateful.

This sura clearly uses the pronoun “we” for religious leaders to appoint which camels are to be sacrificed for the many Muslims that assemble together to worship Allah. It is a party of men, henceforth referred to as the We Party, that subjects the camels to be slaughtered in order to feed the needy. The first statement of the above sura clearly indicates that a “we” group of men is fulfilling the task of feeding thousands of worshippers. For imams, caliphs and mullahs to construe that “we” is Allah is disingenuous and dishonest. It is apparent that Arab tribes still observed strong ritual practices of the past and that Muhammad’s companions continued some of them.

Further evidence that a party of men specifies decrees and act for Allah is provided below.

5.1.2 Party of Men decree preservation of Muhammad’s honor.

A party of men wrote a sura to protect the honor of Muhammad by sanctioning his marriage to his son’s divorced wife. In Sura 33:37-40 below they wrote a decree, that they claim has been decided by Allah and Muhammad, to announce to believers that men may marry the divorced wives of their adopted sons.

Sura 33: 37-40. *It is not open to a believing man or a believing woman, when Allah and His messenger have decided a matter, to exercise their own choice in deciding it. Whoso disobey Allah and his messenger, falls into error . . . Then, when Zaid had carried into effect his decision concerning her, we joined her in marriage with thee, so that there should be no constraint in the minds of the believers in the matter of marrying the wives of their adopted sons after they had divorced them. Allah’s decreed is bound to be fulfilled*

...

What makes this decree more obvious that a party of men had written it is that Zaid, Mohammad’s adopted son, is specifically mentioned. The purpose of this decree was to alleviate the stigma that Mohammad’s honor may be compromised by marrying his adopted son’s wife. If the decree was a revelation from Allah, He

would impose it for all men desiring to marry an adopted son's divorced wife and not specifically identify Muhammad and Zaid.

The above passage gives Muhammad equal status with Allah in the determination of a decree rather than having the decree stated by Allah alone. What makes the decree questionable is that it was added to the Qur'an not only to sanction a particular case for marriage but also to protect the respectability of Muhammad. The above-mentioned decree is a clear example where a religious party identified as "we" has written the sura to protect Muhammad's name and arbitrarily acted on Allah's behalf. When a specific individual is identified rather than a whole people, such as Muhammad's adopted son, Zaid, it had to have been written by men without the guidance of, or revelation from, Allah.

5.1.3 Party of Men emphasize intimidation and fear.

The first revelation, Sura 96, believed to have been given to Muhammad by the angel Gabriel appears to have been written by a Party of Men, which sets the tone for the rest of the revelations. This sura conveys fear and terror for those who reject or obstruct Muslims who follow the Qur'an. In Sura 96, instead of propounding love of one's brothers and sisters throughout the world, it only reflects the fear that stressed Muhammad's vision of sinners being dragged by their forelocks into hell.

Sura 96. In the name of Allah, Most Gracious, Ever Merciful.

Recite in the name of thy Lord who created everything. He created man from a clot of blood. Recite, for thy Lord is Most Beneficent, Who has taught by the pen, taught man that which he knew not.

*Man does indeed transgress, because he considers himself self-sufficient. Surely, unto thy Lord is the return. Knowest thou him who obstructs a servant of **ours** when he stands in Prayer?*

*Tell me, if he who prays follows the guidance and enjoins righteousness, and he who obstructs rejects the truth and turns his back on it, what will be the end of this last one? **We** will surely drag*

*him by the forelock, the forelock of a lying, sinful one. Then let him call his associates, **we** too will call **our** guardians of hell.*

*Then follow not him, but prostrate thyself and draw nearer to **us**.*

In this first revelation, the devout believer is quickly introduced to the idea that man considers himself self-sufficient and will transgress from belief in Allah. But instead of acknowledging the retribution coming from Allah, the Qur'an introduces the entity "we," which are religious leaders that speak for Allah. This multiple entity becomes evident with the admonition, "*We* will surely drag him by the forelock, the forelock of a lying, sinful one." This cannot be the most gracious and ever merciful God because He does not need "we" partners or associates. If God is the most powerful entity in the universe, there is no need for any assistance by a Party of Men referred to as "we."

Most importantly, God would never reduce himself to that of an animal by dragging one of His creations by the forelock of his hair. This statement brings to light that there is a party of Muslims, religious leaders that are making decisions and acting for God without his authority. This Party of Men announces themselves again by stating, "Then let him call his associates, *We* too will call *Our* guardians of hell." Does God need to assist a Party of Men with guardians of hell?

The last line of the sura states, "Then follow not him, but prostrate thyself and draw nearer to *Us*." It is clear that it is a Party of Men that uphold, instruct, spread, and enforce the revelations received by Muhammad. It would have been accurate to have stated, "draw nearer to God." Another translation of *The Qur'an* by Dr. Syed Vickar Ahamed, changed the ending to, "*and bring yourself closer (to Allah)*"⁵⁷ This is an obvious effort by Dr. Ahmed to replace the reference "to *Us*" because it implies the existence of a Party of Men. His changes to Sura 96 are shown below:

⁵⁷ Dr. Syed Vickar Ahamed, *The Quran*, Sura 96. Published by the Book of Signs Foundation, 2006.

96.17: *Then, let him call (for help) to his own Party (of friends):*

96.18: *We will call the angels of punishment (to deal with him)!*

96.19: *But no! Do not pay any attention to him: But prostrate and bring yourself closer (to Allah)!*

It should be noted that Dr. Ahamed also put Allah in parenthesis. This observation verifies the liberties taken by translators, over the past three decades, to make *The Qur'an* theologically and politically correct for worshippers of Islam. However, this change by Dr. Ahamed is commendable for he realized the error of the original sura in that “**us**” does not refer to Allah but a Party of Men that act on His behalf.

Does this sura beckon people to follow God or a Party of Men, herein referred to as the *We Party*? There is no reason to be drawn to the unidentified entity *Us* but only to **God**. To convince the reader that *Us* is an entity other than God, we will examine several suras that conclusively reveal that a party of religious leaders, the *We Party*, abrogates God's commands and authorizes the killing of human beings who will not convert to Islam or are disbelievers.

5.1.4 Party of Men Abrogates God's Commands.

The Qur'an contains warnings, chastisements, admonitions and threats of punishment for disbelievers. Instead of building upon and fulfilling the Holy Scriptures of the Torah and Gospels, the Qur'an takes issue with the Jews and Christians as unworthy worshippers and even goes as far as to abrogate or cause to be forgotten the previous commandments of God. The Qur'an sura stated below by Muhammad Zafrulla Khan is compared with the Qur'an's 2006 translation provided by Dr. Syed Vickar Ahamed.

The following translation by Muhammad Zafrulla Khan:

Sura 2:106-108. *Whatever previous commandment We abrogate or cause to be forgotten, We reveal in this Qur'an one better or the like thereof: Knowest thou not that Allah has full power to do all that He wills?*

Note that the translation below by Dr. Syed Vickar Ahamed does not use the word abrogate and clarifies, “Whatever previous commandment” to “None of *Our* revelations,” which serves to limit God’s commands to only those revelations received by Muhammad.

Sura 2:106-108. *None of **Our** revelations do **We** change or cause to be forgotten, but **We** substitute something better or similar; Do you not know that Allah has power over all things?*

Both sura statements belittles God’s all-knowing capability by challenging His previous commandments as being candidates to be abrogated, forgotten, or substituted for something better. This is an affront to God’s wisdom and infallibility as revealed to Moses, Jesus, and the prophets of God. If God’s commands are subject to being abrogated, forgotten, or changed, then He has failed in His wisdom to direct humanity on its moral and righteous path. Both suras identify the **We Party** that arrogantly believes that they have the authority to speak for God. Whenever God delivers his revelations in other Scriptures, they have always been prefaced by “The Lord has commanded” or a direct statement as, “Thou shalt” without the use of **We**, **Our** or **Us** entities - nebulous substitutes for the One God in plural form.

The above modifications by Dr. Ahamed is just another instance of the Qur’an being altered, as with the “**us**” change to Allah in Sura 96 above. It will become more apparent that the Qur’an needs to be revised to keep pace with the higher level of education people can attain today.

5.1.5 The Religion of Peace Sanctions Fighting and Killing.

In the following sura there is presented a defense for fighting and killing people who incite disorder by denying Allah or profaning the sanctity of the Sacred Mosque.

Sura 2:217-219. *Fighting is ordained for you, while it is repugnant to you. It may be that you dislike a thing which is good for you, and it may also be that you prefer a thing and it may be the worse for you. Allah knows all and you know not. They enquire from thee about fighting in the sacred month, Say to them: Fighting in it is a*

great evil; but to hinder people from the way of Allah and to deny Him and to profane the sanctity of the Sacred Mosque, and to turn out its people therefrom is a much greater evil in the sight of Allah; and disorder is a worse evil than killing.

Note that the above sura does not indicate who is ordaining the fighting and killing of those who deny Allah or profane the sanctity of the Sacred Mosque. This sura violates the first command given by God to Noah, which was no man is to kill another unless the offender shed blood of another for in the image of God made He man. It is provided below:

Genesis 9:6. *Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made He man.*

God makes it clear that the sanctity of his creation, human beings, is to have utmost reverence for He made man in His own image. Killing another human being is an abomination that God does not ordain or sanction. God would be inconsistent by allowing killing in His name. It can only be the *We Party*, not God, who is responsible for abrogating God's command, *Thou shalt not kill* as given in the Holy Bible, King James Version, Exodus 20:13, and Deuteronomy 5:17.

The above sura states disorder is worse than killing. Yet, it also indicates that "fighting is ordained for you." Is it a Party of Men or Allah who ordains Muslims to kill people be they innocent or responsible for denying Him and profane the sanctity of the Sacred Mosque?

5.1.6 A Party of Men destroys towns and punishes disbelievers.

In Sura 7:5-7, a Party of Men reveals they are responsible for the destruction of many towns in the name of Allah who is Most Gracious and Ever Merciful - a contradiction of a loving God.

Sura 7:5-7. *Little is it that you heed. How many a town have We destroyed! Our punishment came upon their dwellers by night or*

*while they slept at noon. When **Our** punishment came upon them all they could utter was: We are indeed wrongdoers.*

This and the following sura again emphasize the killing of disbelievers; people who did not spill blood but simply believed in their own god. Note the planned strategy of killing innocent people while they are asleep at night or in the forenoon while at play. Also note below that the We Party attributes this atrocity to the “design of Allah.”

***Sura 7:97-100.** We afflicted them suddenly with chastisement, while they perceived not the cause thereof. If the people of those towns had believed and been righteous, We would surely have bestowed blessings upon them from heaven and earth, but they rejected the Prophets, so We seized them because of that which they did. Do the people of these towns now feel secure against the coming of **Our** punishment upon them by night while they are asleep? Or, do they feel secure against the coming of **Our** punishment upon them in the forenoon while they are at play? Do they feel secure against the design of Allah? None feels secure against the design of Allah, except those that are losers.*

The above-mentioned suras violates one of the Ten Commandments given to Moses, “Thou shalt not kill.” Under no circumstances should a Book of God convey the killing of our sisters and brothers in the name of or by the design of God. The excuses given in the above sura to rationalize such killing presents a ruthlessness and disregard for God’s creations. It is another example of the We Party speaking for God; this cannot be God speaking because God would be inconsistent with His commands. If God is found to be inconsistent, He can no longer be a God of truth that guides the morality of mankind.

5.1.7 Severe penalties for those who wage war against Allah.

The Qur’an is replete with suras that command Muslims to fight and kill nonbelievers of Islam. The following sura does not indicate a command from Allah but direction given by a party leader to defend their Islamic beliefs against those who wage war against Allah. It is

a call to kill others or cut off their hands and feet on alternate sides if they do not worship Allah or create disorder.

Sura 5:34-35. The appropriate penalty for those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger and run about in the land creating disorder is that they be slain or crucified or their hands and feet be cut off on alternate sides, or they be expelled from the land. That would be a disgrace for them in this world, and in the Hereafter they shall have a great punishment; except in the case of those who repent before you obtain power over them. Take note that Allah is Most Forgiving, Ever Merciful.

The above sura is an edict by the We Party to disgrace those who create disorder by cutting off their hands and feet on alternate sides or kill them, unless they repent. Note that the level of disorder are those who wage war against Allah. But does this also refer to any people who believe in another religion, are disbelievers, or just Arabs who do not believe in the Islamic God? The retribution of the We Party is arbitrary and harsh. Nowhere in the above suras is it stated that Allah has commanded fighting and killing disbelievers to honor His sanctity. There is ample reason to believe that the indiscriminate maiming and killing of human beings in God's name is the prescription of madmen who comprise the *We Party* and not the Most Forgiving and Ever Merciful God. The Qur'an has many such suras that do not indicate the *command* was given by Allah.

There are many more suras than those provided above that advocate fighting and killing nonbelievers of Islam. It is the repeated indoctrination of such suras that infect the minds of Muslims whereby they become the cause for disorder and the killing of innocent people throughout many countries.

5.1.8 The Qur'an Promotes Suspicion and Animosity.

A common exhortation by many religions is that people of the faith avoid associating with people who do not follow or believe their religion is the true religion. In Sura 3:119, the commandment is given by a Party of Men, without a direct command from Allah, not to take outsiders as your intimate friends. This sura warns Muslims

that they will be subjected to injury, trouble, hatred, and possibly virulent and hostile actions if they deter their belief in Allah. The following sura issues a plea to Muslims to avoid associating with people who do not believe in the Islamic faith. The objective is to insulate their followers from other ideas that may give them a greater perspective of the world and the ability to reach sound conclusions that would challenge the beliefs of their Islamic religion.

Sura 3:119. *O ye who believe, do not take outsiders as your intimate friends, they will not fail to cause you injury. They love to see you in trouble. Their hatred has been expressed in words, and that which they design is even more virulent. We have made our commandments clear to you, if you will understand.*

Here again, there is no direct command from Allah but an admonition by a Party of Men that speaks for God with the intent to cause suspicion and animosity toward non-Muslims. This is a way to insulate Muslims from receiving new ideas that will challenge the will of the We Party. The objective of fanatic religious leaders is to sanitize any information that will empower their people to think for themselves. This is an agenda practiced by the Taliban, who tailor education of their children by advocating only fundamentalist Islamic views.

A healthy, sound and uplifting religion imbues their religious leaders with confidence to expose their dogma to all people and invite challenges by views of other religions. By promoting suspicion of different ideas and beliefs of other people causes the mind to gradually regard other people with animosity due to the lack of communication and freedom of expression. It is only those religions that are threatened by the dogma of another religion that resentment, anger, and hostility materialize into acts of terror and violence.

5.1.9 The Qur'an Advocates Terror against Christians.

The following sura is stated by a Party of Men to strike terror against Christians without emphasizing it was a God-given command.

Sura 3:150-152. *O ye who believe, if you obey those who have disbelieved, they will cause you to revert to disbelief and you will*

become losers. Indeed, Allah is your Protector and He is the Best of helpers. We shall strike terror into the hearts of those who have disbelieved because they associate partners with Allah, for which He has sent down no authority. Their abode is Fire, and evil is the habitation of the wrongdoers.

One can readily see that it is a Party of Men that speaks for Allah by simply reading the line, “Indeed, Allah is your Protector and He is the Best of helpers.” This sura is clearly spoken by a Party of Men who encourages their followers by commanding, “**We** shall strike terror into the hearts of those who have disbelieved because they associate partners with Allah for which He has sent down no authority.” As written, it is clearly a religious leader, not God, speaking to his companions or fighters.

The above sura phrase that refers to “partners of Allah” is directed at Christians who associate Jesus with God as his beloved son. It is recommended that Muslim religious leaders read the Gospel of John and reflect upon an important revelation that stresses there will be other sons of God through belief in Jesus. If there will be other sons of God as presented below, then there will be other men, like Jesus, who will be embraced by God as His sons. Jesus, therefore, should not to be thought as being the only *Son of God*.

John 1:11-12. *He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the Sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.*

Jesus, therefore, should not to be thought as being the only *Son of God* but rather a *Man of God*. In *Allah, We, Our and Us*, the author reveals that in all four Gospels Jesus referred to himself as a *Son of Man 76 times* and *only 6 times* as the *Son of God*.⁵⁸ Perhaps, this revelation should appease the anxiety of Muslim religious leaders and Christian followers to understand Jesus is not the Son of God as part of the Trinity but a Son of Man that had as his mission to deliver the Word of God – *love one another*.

⁵⁸ Nicholas P. Ginex, *Allah, We, Our and Us*, pages 160 - 162.

Unfortunately, the Word of God has not been digested, understood, and implemented by leaders of the Judaic, Christian, and Islamic religions. The command to *love one another*, if implemented will surely eliminate the terror and murder of human beings. Jesus was a man of truth and will not lie. His reference to himself as the Son of Man 76 times versus 6 times as being a Son of God in the last Gospel of John, leaves one to suspect that the Church Fathers conceived the Trinity to elevate Jesus as one with God and indeed to be God.

5.1.10 The Qur'an Incites and Advocates Hatred and Violence.

There are passages in *The Qur'an* that are not consistent with Allah as being most gracious and ever merciful. There are inflammatory passages, embedded in Suras 4:47-48 and 5:52-54 that advocate hatred, violence, and murder of human beings from other nations with different beliefs. God has revealed himself to different people from different lands at different times. The content of their revelations reflected each people's needs to develop a higher sense of morality, righteousness, and truth. In the suras below, it becomes clear that not God but religious leaders, identified as "**we**" condemn Jews and Christians as a whole, stating, "their works are vain."

Sura 4:47-48. *O ye who have been given the Book, believe in that which **we** have now sent down, fulfilling that which is with you, before **we** destroy your leaders and turn them on their backs or cast them aside as **we** cast aside the people of the Sabbath. The decree of Allah is bound to be carried out.*

Sura 5:52-54. *O ye who believe, take not the Jews and the Christians as your helpers, for they are helpers of one another. Whoso from among you takes them as helpers will indeed be one of them. Verily, Allah guides not the unjust people. Thou wilt see those whose minds are diseased hastening towards them, saying to themselves in justification: We fear lest a misfortune befall us. Maybe, Allah will soon bring about your victory or some other event from Himself favorable to you. Then will they become remorseful of that which they keep hidden in their minds. Those who believe will say concerning them: Are these they who swore the most solemn oaths by Allah that they are entirely with you? **Their works are vain** and they have become the losers.*

Can the Qur'an be a book of God if it advocates violence and death to Jews, Christians, and anyone who does not believe in Allah?

It can only be the We Party of religious leaders who are responsible for this outrageous declaration against God's children. Certainly it is not God who will murder his creations but a party of religious leaders. What needs to be understood by many Muslims is that one who does not believe in God may still love and assist all children of God. Those who claim to believe in God are hypocrites if they are incapable of loving and assisting those in need. It is wrong to fight and kill disbelievers of Islam and atheists. They, in spite of their disbelief, may love their fellow man; in so doing, they are still carrying out the Word of God - *love one another*.

In chapter 4.3 it was shown that a major view inculcated into the minds of Muslims is presented in Sura 9.29; that view is the belief that Islam is the "true religion." This sura view is an egregious error. It should be obvious to intelligent men that God has revealed himself to different peoples at different times, depending on their need for a moral code to follow the precepts of righteousness, truth, and justice. The development of religion started with Egyptian beliefs, which were emulated by the Hebrews and became available to all people via Christianity. The Muslims found God through the teachings of these religions. It is therefore a truth that there are many paths to God. The pronouncement that it is unlawful not to follow "the true religion" is a sign of arrogance that had to have been advocated by a party of religious leaders, not God.⁵⁹

5.1.11 The Qur'an promotes Muslim suicides to kill for Allah.

The Qur'an is the only Holy Scripture that commands believers to resort to suicide and take the lives of those who do not believe in their God. In Sura 4:67-69, the *We Party* commands their people to kill themselves and others for the cause of Allah. It is clear that a party of religious leaders wrote this sura to strive for the cause of Allah. Is this a command by Allah to kill people who do not worship Him or was His greatest command to have people from all nations

⁵⁹ Nicholas P. Ginex, *Future of God Amen*, pages 284-295.

love one another? There is a contradiction between God's command to *love one another* and the following sura.

Sura 4:67-69. *If we had commanded them: Kill yourselves in striving for the cause of Allah or go forth from your homes for the same purpose: they would not have done it except a few of them; yet if they had done what they are exhorted to do, it surely have been the better for them and conducive to greater firmness and strength. We would then bestow upon them a great reward from **ourselves**, and **we** would surely guide them along the straight path.*

Once again a Party of Men acts without the authority of Allah and sanctions the killing of human beings in his name. They even provide an inducement by bestowing a great reward for those who kill themselves in order to kill others. The Qur'an therefore condones suicide bombings that are advocated by a religious party of fanatical men. These men truly believe they represent Allah's cause and will go to extremes to convert disbelievers even if it involves disobeying God's command - thou shalt not kill. It is unfortunate that the message to love and support brothers and sisters of any nation is missing in this Holy Scripture.

5.1.12 *The Qur'an incites anger and creates enemies.*

The following sura clearly shows that Allah could not have written it but a party of fanatical men. It incites mistrust and hate of those who are of another religion. In particular, the Jewish and Christian faiths are treated with animosity because, first, these religions were the progenitors of Islam, and secondly, they appear to be in competition with Islam over whose God is the truest or mightiest. The result is an effort by the Party of Men to malign the god and worshippers of other religions. A few lines from this sura reads:

Sura 63:4-5. *When thou seest them (Jews being accused of being disbelievers) their persons please thee; and when they speak thou dost lend ear to what they say. They appear as if they were blocks of wood propped up. They imagine that every warning of chastisement relates to them. They are the enemy, so beware! Ruin seize them! . . . It is the same for them whether thou ask for forgiveness for them or*

not, Allah will never forgive them. Surely, Allah guides not a rebellious people.

In this sura, the Qur'an speaks for itself in terms that are neither endearing nor respectful of others who are not Muslims or of another religion. The Qur'an portrays a resentful God who will "never forgive them," a contradiction to the first line of every sura, which states, "In the name of Allah, Most Gracious, Ever Merciful."

The introductory verse of Sura 63 (In the name of Allah, Most Gracious, Ever merciful) presents an inconsistency of a benevolent, forgiving God by stating, "Allah will never forgive them." When people read the Qur'an in its entirety they will realize that this scripture does not advocate love, peace, and charity for the brothers and sisters of all nations. An Internet search of the Qur'an on the keyword "love" will confirm that nowhere in the Qur'an does it state the command God revealed in the Bible, "thou shalt *love* thy neighbor as thyself." This command was abrogated or forgotten by the Party of Men. The authors of the Qur'an ignored or neglected to include *God's greatest command* announced by Jesus for all people in the New Testament. He was so emphatic, he announced it three times as a command, "These things I *command* you, that ye *love one another*." (John 13:34, 15:12 and 15:17).

5.1.13 The Qur'an Commands Muslims To Behead Disbelievers.

The Qur'an describes Allah's wrath and anger for disbelievers who do not worship Him or believe in another faith. What is incongruous is that the Merciful, Forgiving, and Compassionate Allah orders His followers to terrorize disbelievers by beheading them. It can only be the Party of Men that tells their followers the "Lord commanded the angels" to cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve (Sura 8:7-15 below). Mass killings and the beheading of people by Muslim fanatics have occurred in many countries populated with Jews and Christians and people in Southern Thailand who follow Buddhism. The rationale for Muslim mass killings is that they object to the educational system that teaches Jewish, Christian, and Buddhist culture because it is not acceptable in Islam. Is this

justification for killing human beings advocated in the Qur'an by Allah, the prophet Mohammad, or the We Party?

To let the Qur'an provide the answer to this question, the following sura, translated by Muhammad Zafrulla Kahn, is presented unaltered to reveal the revelation to terrorize disbelievers by beheading them.

Sura 8:7-15. At the same time thy Lord commanded the angels: I am with you; so make firm the steps of those who believe. I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve. O ye who believe, strike at their necks and strike at every pore and tip, because they have pitted themselves against Allah and His Messenger. Whosoever sets himself up in opposition to Allah and His Messenger must know that Allah is surely Severe in exacting retribution. That is so; then taste ye His chastisement; for such disbelievers there is torment of the Fire.

Notice that it is the We Party that is speaking for Allah and His Messenger. The command for believers to behead disbelievers (strike at their necks) could not have been issued by Allah. The first command given by God was to Noah whereby He made it clear in Genesis 9:6 that

*Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed:
for in the image of God made He man.*

Would God spill the blood of man who has not shed the blood of another? If so, He would disobey His own command and thereby no longer be a God of honor and devout respect. Human beings have consistently violated God's command, and even today many religions and governments have failed to inoculate man's impulse to kill another human being.

The one basic command, "Thou shalt not kill" has been ignored by religious leaders and ruling authorities (RRAs) by using their people to shed the blood of their neighbors. Like Moses, in Exodus 32:27, where he ordered the killing of 3,000 of his own people for worshipping a golden calf, Muhammad's We Party implicates God as the source to terrorize disbelievers by beheading those who do not worship Him. Was it Muhammad, the We Party, or Allah that

ordered this most grievous and atrocious act of murder? The preceding suras and the following sura reveal that it can only be a party of men that speak for Allah and direct abominations by using Allah as the commander.

5.1.14 A Party of Men Use The Qur'an to Command Atrocities.

The suras provided above have given the discerning reader ample reason to believe that *The Qur'an* was compiled by followers of Muhammad that used his revelations to acquire wealth, power, and control of human beings to establish a theocratic empire. The following sura reveals that it had to have been written by overzealous imams, caliphs and/or mullahs without any direction from God. Close inspection of the following sura indicates that it had to have been written by a religious leader, a commander of high rank, that tells his people to draw on the wrath of Allah to kill disbelievers or hell shall be their abode.

Sura 8:16-19. *O ye who believe, when you encounter an hostile force of the disbelievers, turn not your backs on them. Whoso turns his back on them on such an occasion, unless maneuvering for battle or turning to join another company, shall draw upon himself the wrath of Allah and hell shall be his abode. An evil resort it is.*

Thus on the day of Badr it was not you who slew them, but it was Allah who killed them; and it was not thou who didst throw gravel at their faces, but it was Allah Who threw it, that He might confer a great favour upon the believers. Surely, Allah is All-Hearing, All-Knowing. That is so; and Allah will surely undermine the design of the disbelievers.

It becomes convincingly clear that the sura was written by a commander as one reads of the strategy not to turn and run when encountering a hostile force unless it is necessary to maneuver for battle by turning and joining another company. But notice in the second paragraph that the commander uses his leadership to strengthen the resolve of his troops by stating “it was not you who slew them, but it was Allah who killed them.” Clearly, these are not the words of Allah but a commander or a powerful religious leader.

The commander's technique of using Allah as sanctioning atrocities has been a successful form of brainwashing or leadership to convince his fighters that the killings were not through their own volition but by Allah who supports and directs their cause. This mind trick is another way of convincing people that they are not responsible for their misdeeds but some outside force, which they attribute to Allah. But this thinking reminds us of the infantile answer made popular by one of our greatest comedians, Flip Wilson, with, "The devil made me do that."

To rationalize the killing of innocent people, the religious leader of the We Party tells his fighters that "it was not thou who didst throw gravel at their faces, but it was Allah Who threw it," and that "He might confer a great favor on the believers." This mind trick by religious leaders allows them to make their followers obey their will by placing the act of murder on Allah. But think about it, would God kill His own creations for not worshipping Him? Is God unpredictable by rescinding His command "Thou shalt not kill (Exodus 20:13)?" Or is it the audacity of a fanatical party of men that abrogates or cause to be forgotten His command? The latter may be the case as given by the following sura:

Sura 2:106-108. *Allah is Lord of exceeding bounty. Whatever previous commandment **We** abrogate or cause to be forgotten, **We** reveal in *The Qur'an* one better or the like thereof: Knowest thou not that Allah has full power to do all that He wills?*

Would God abrogate His first command given to Noah, which was later emphasized to Moses, "Thou shalt not kill?" Instead of taking the life of sinners, God reserves punishment upon review of their lives after death. The beheading of innocent people is an atrocious act that God would never commit. To witness His creations blame Him for shedding man's blood has to make God feel He has failed in His creation of man in His image.

The last line of Sura 8:16-19 that states, "Allah will surely undermine the design of the disbelievers" is not a command by God. It is an assessment by a fanatic religious leader; a military strategist who instructed his men not to quit a planned operation "unless maneuvering for battle or turning to join another company." If

imams, caliphs and mullahs remain silent in the cause to stop violence and killing of people around the world, the following conclusion becomes apparent:

Religious leaders actively indoctrinate people with *The Qur'an* for the unification of Muslims with the objective to create a religion that prevails over all other religions and have Islam dominate the world.

As written, *The Qur'an* appears to be a military manual for Muslim leaders to establish an Islamic World Empire.

5.2 *Indoctrination of the Muslim Mind*

A prevalent threat has begun to encompass the world – the expansion of a Theocratic Islamic Empire. To understand this threat, it is necessary to objectively and logically understand the problem in order to solve the problem. There are many options to stop the problem once identified, but this is a decision to be made by the U.S. Government.

A question raised about Islam is, “Why do Muslim extremists force their Islamic religion on people with different religious beliefs?” An answer will help to understand why this prevalent problem exists so that efforts can be made to solve the problem. A problem so encompassing that Muslims will even commit suicide to kill nonbelievers of Islam.

The scripture used to indoctrinate people to become Muslims, whereby they commit total surrender to Allah, is *The Qur'an*. Imams, caliphs, and mullahs teach that Islam is the true religion, the religion of truth, and that Islam will prevail over every other religion.

It is this indoctrination that forms the psyche of the Muslim mind. It creates a feeling of unity with the Creator and the compulsion to impose this unity on all people with the altruistic belief that they are promoting the integration of mankind with the Creator.

But how is the Qur'an implemented to become the instrument for effective indoctrination? There are three efforts that insure success

of the indoctrination process. First, imams, caliphs and mullahs use the Qur'an to teach that Islam is the religion of truth, the true religion, and will prevail over all other religions. Secondly, the Qur'an prescribes warnings, punishments, and admonishments that will result in death of nonbelievers and apostates for not following Islam. The third is excessive indoctrination by subjecting the thinking mind of Muslims to prayer at least five times a day and have them submit themselves in a position of surrender to Allah. The combination of constant brain-washing of possessing a superior religion, intimidation caused by fear of loss of their lives, and submissiveness to Allah, forms the mental psyche of the initiate to be easily led by Islamic religious leaders.

Prayer is for many people a way of appealing to their God and with such reflection may be able to alter their behavior and find strength to endure difficult times. But when prayer is used to subject the mind only on the One God Allah, whereby one's whole being is totally dedicated to following His commands, then one can easily be manipulated. Excessive praying at least five times a day, head bowed to the ground, instills in the believer a subservient mindset, which enables a religious leader to command the follower to perform abominable acts against innocent people. Figure 14 illustrates that the duty to pray is so ingrained in the believer that they will even pray on the city streets of New York.

5.2.1 The Muslim mind is indoctrinated at an early age.

Indoctrination of the Muslim mind begins soon after birth and into the early years of mental growth. This is why even the most intelligent of Muslim men and women find it hard to renounce the Islamic faith. Figures 15 and 16 present two photos taken from a well written article titled, *Islamization of the Muslim Mind* by Mumin Salih.⁶⁰ They reveal that Islamic indoctrination starts from infancy and applied through the early years of a young Muslim mind. These figures portray child abuse whereby the Muslim mind is conditioned to think with Qur'an dogma that limits the ability to be

⁶⁰ Mumin Salih, *Islamization of the Muslim Mind*, July 13, 2009 from: <http://www.islam-watch.org/authors/68-mumin/90-making-of-muslim-mind/>



Figure 14. Prayer on a city street in New York
<http://www.snopes.com/politics/religion/changingface.asp>



Figure 15. Muslims from infancy are trained to go through the paces of Islamic rituals in order to instill strict, unquestionable belief and piety in them.



Figure 16. Muslim children are brainwashed at an early age. They are made to memorize the Qur'an without understanding. It becomes a part of their thinking mind. An extreme case of child abuse.

open to other ideas of faith. Such indoctrination limits the mind to think at advanced levels of innovative and philosophical thought.

Still, how it is that intelligent people are successfully indoctrinated into the beliefs of Islamic dogma when the past history of Islam reveals it has gained its large numbers of followers not by love and compassion but by brutal force? Only two alternatives are given to a captive: pay a tax (extortion) to continue your own belief or death, which includes confiscation of one's property and wealth.

In light of Islam's growth by conquest of countries and subjugating people, denying their religion and traditional culture, it is surprising that Islam continues to spread like a cancer. The reality is that good, hard-working people who are only interested in meeting the

necessities of life are no match for armies of indoctrinated men that find it easier to live off the wealth and property of others.

But we again question how is it intelligent educated men follow the writers whereby they continue to praise and support their Islamic religion. The answer is a simple one – constant indoctrination conditions the mind to accept a particular world view; one of superiority that is instilled with the precepts that Islam is the true religion, the religion of truth, and shall prevail over all other religions (Qur'an 9:29 and 9:33).

5.2.2 The false teaching that We, Our and Us is Allah.

There is a fourth component that accomplishes successful indoctrination; it is an insidious inherent undertone of *The Qur'an* that projects into the Muslim mind an affinity with the Creator. This undertone is accomplished with the use of pronouns, “*We, Our and Us.*” They are used to identify the Islamic god Allah. The use of *We* throughout the Qur'an has caused much controversy because Muslim religious leaders have obfuscated and interpreted it as meaning it is a singular entity, the one God Allah. They insist this is simply use of the “Royal We” by Allah, which is similar to royal kings in addressing and commanding their followers. They insist that although “We” refers to Allah He is “one God” and should not be associated with any of His followers or angels.

But in *The Qur'an* we find that this insistence is not valid. Many suras (verses) appear in *The Qur'an* that reveal *We* associates Allah with a group of men that enforce the commands, punishments, and warnings of Allah. To unravel this conundrum of whether *We* is Allah or a party of men, it is best to use the suras themselves to provide an answer. The following suras were taken from the earliest English translation by Muhammad Zafrulla Khan. Readers of *The Qur'an* should avoid translations of the past 20 to 30 years because they have been altered to be ‘Politically Correct’ and actually change the original intent.

The Qur'an sanctions a *Party of Men* to implement its dogma. These men enforce the punishments and atrocities cited in *The Qur'an* and

kill people believing that they are commanded by Allah. This is made possible by use of 'We, Our and Us;' a technique in *The Qur'an* that allows the Muslim mind to associate their actions with Allah. The authorization of such a party occurs in the following sura. The suras are provided to allow the reader to ponder, think, and evaluate for themselves the veracity of the conclusions that follow.

Sura 3:105. *Let there be from among you a party whose business it should be to invite goodness, to enjoin equity and to forbid evil. It is they who shall prosper.*

We find in the following sura that this "party" are men arrogant enough to believe that they can change, abrogate and forget the commands of God with even better commands.

Sura 2:106-108. *Whatever previous commandment We abrogate or cause to be forgotten, We reveal in this Qur'an one better or the like thereof: Knowest thou not that Allah has full power to do all that He wills?*

This sura does not identify the one god Allah as abrogating, cause to be forgotten, or replace a command with one better – but reveals a Party of Men. Why would Allah associate Himself with followers to revise or rescind any of His God-given commands?

Below, we find that indeed there is a Party of Men, which will henceforth be referred to as the We Party. In the following sura, Islamic religious leaders claim that "We" is Allah. But this is a false claim as the following sura clearly identifies a Party of Men that kills people while asleep at night or in the afternoon.

Sura 7:5-7. *Little is it that you heed. How many a town have We destroyed! Our punishment came upon their dwellers by night or while they slept at noon. When Our punishment came upon them all they could utter was: We are indeed wrongdoers.*

Any intelligent person can discern that it could not be Allah, the All Forgiving and Ever Merciful God, that destroys towns and inflict punishment while dwellers are asleep at night or at noon. It is clear

that only a Party of Men, identified as “We and Our” would cause such punishment.

To resolve any question that a Party of Men and NOT Allah inflicts punishments and death, the following sura in *The Qur'an* unquestionably provides the answer. It clearly reveals that a religious leader or military commander, not Allah, motivates an army to kill disbelievers.

Sura 8:16-19. *O ye who believe, when you encounter an hostile force of the disbelievers, turn not your backs on them. Whoso turns his back on them on such an occasion, unless maneuvering for battle or turning to join another company, shall draw upon himself the wrath of Allah and hell shall be his abode. An evil resort it is.*

Thus on the day of Badr it was not you who slew them, but it was Allah who killed them; and it was not thou who didst throw gravel at their faces, but it was Allah Who threw it, that He might confer a great favour upon the believers. Surely, Allah is All-Hearing, All-Knowing. That is so; and Allah will surely undermine the design of the disbelievers.

Clearly, the above sura was written by a commander as one reads of the strategy not to turn and run when encountering a hostile force unless it is necessary to maneuver for battle by turning and joining another company. But notice in the second paragraph that the commander uses his leadership to strengthen the resolve of his troops by stating, "it was not you who slew them, but it was Allah who killed them." Clearly, these are not the words of Allah but a commander or a powerful religious leader. The commander insights his men with the belief, “*it was not thou who didst throw gravel at their faces, but it was Allah Who threw it.*”

The commander's technique of using Allah as sanctioning atrocities has been a successful form of brainwashing or leadership to convince his fighters that the killings were not through their own volition but by Allah who supports and directs their cause. This mind trick is another way of convincing people that they are not responsible for their misdeeds but some outside force, which they attribute to Allah.

The commander then reinforces his ability to lead his army by reminding them of the rewards in Heaven, “*that He might confer a great favour upon the believers.*”

The above suras demonstrate that the use of “We, Our and Us” associates Allah with a Party of Men. It is a psychological technique used to motivate Muslims to perform the abominations described in *The Qur'an*.

The *We, Our and Us* psychological technique is a key method to the successful indoctrination of Muslims to believe it is Allah that directs their actions. This technique, together with the incessant indoctrination of praying five times a day to Allah fortifies submissive behavior of Muslims to follow their religious leaders. Beginning at an early age, indoctrination is highly effective and affects even the most intelligent of men and women whereby they find it difficult to refute the dogma instilled in them.

5.2.3 Indoctrination abuses transforms humans to be killers.

Indoctrination is used to instill sound moral behavior for citizens of a civilization to live together in harmony. But it can be used to develop robotic minds that are transformed to inflict terror and violence. Ones’ mental blackboard is programmed to deny any view that is contrary to inculcated dogma, which instills a sense of superiority over others. The teaching that Islam is the true religion and will prevail over all other religions creates a mindset that people who are not Muslims are inferior for they are not following the all forgiving and ever merciful God.

The following two figures illustrate the indoctrination of young boys is used to kill others, and even themselves, in promoting the cause to follow Allah and His messenger Muhammad. The photos were obtained from an article by Jenny Stanton and Jay Akbar published March 11, 2015 titled, “*How ISIS is creating a ‘generation of monsters: The sickening tactics terror horde uses to groom vulnerable children into killers and suicide bombers.*” Figure 17 reveals there is no age limit for religious extremists to indoctrinate a child to become a killer.



Figure 17. Young jihadi: It seems there is no age limit to attend an Islamic State school where children are 'brainwashed.'

It is to be expected that indoctrination of the Muslim mind starting with the new born is the most extensive brainwashing process a human can ever be subjected to. Islamization of the Muslim mind is a process that starts immediately after birth and continues throughout his/her life. After birth, an adult holds the child and recites the *azan*, the call for prayers, directly into ears of the new-born. The intent of this practice is to prime the child's hearing with the blessed names of Allah and Muhammad. The *azan* is provided below with both the Arabic and English translation.

Allahu Akbar

God is Great. Said four times.

Ashhadu an la ilaha illa Allah

I bear witness that there is no god except the One God. Said twice.

Ashadu anna Muhammadan Rasool Allah

I bear witness that Muhammad is the messenger of God. Said twice.

Indeed, the call for prayers soon becomes the most frequently heard sound by Muslim children. The azan is repeated five times a day in every mosque in the area. If there are ten mosques in the area, which is common nowadays, the azan would be heard, through the loud speakers, fifty times a day. In addition, the new-born's ears will get used to hearing the endless recitations of the Quran that go on almost continuously (This paragraph is by Mumin Salih referenced above).

Figure 18 is photo of a boy about to shoot an ISIS hostage in the forehead. After the deadly shot, the boy shoots him three more times, points his gun to the sky in celebration, and with one final shot shouts 'Allahu Akbar!' This footage of a child carrying out such a brutal execution has sent shock waves around the world. People should not be surprised that brainwashing of youngsters by ISIS and other Islamic organizations is a successful method to their ongoing objective to dominate the world.



Figure 18. Photo from a video shows a boy about 10 years old shoot an Islamic State hostage in the head.

The above figures illustrate that Muslim extremists use *The Qur'an* as a manual for indoctrination of young minds to fulfill many of the suras that instill bigotry, hatred, violence, and the killing of innocent people who do not follow Islam. The suras presented in this article are a small subset of many, many more in the Qur'an. For more information the novel, *Allah, We, Our and Us* provides a history of Islam and an extensive critique of the Qur'an. It may be obtained as a free read on the following link:

<http://iranpoliticsclub.net/authors/nicholas-ginex/index.htm>

5.2.4 Recommendations to countries facing an Islamic threat.

1. People in democratic countries who enjoy the freedoms of speech and individual liberty must reject Islam to follow their aspirations and make their own choices in life.
2. Islamic leaders must revise or rewrite *The Qur'an* to incorporate **God's greatest command**. Refer to subsection 5.1.12. Failure to revise *The Qur'an* with God's greatest command will result in continued bigotry, hatred, violence, and the killing of innocent people around the world.
3. Every country that desires to retain its culture and values of morality must direct an ultimatum on their Islamic leaders to:

Revise *The Qur'an* to advocate *love one another*.

If Islamic religious leaders fail to incorporate God's greatest command to **love one another** then they and their followers are to be deported to a Muslim country of their choice. Another alternative is to institute strict rules to halt the spread of Islam. On December 16 of 2008, **Xinjiang China began enforcing the following laws and regulations restricting the practice of Islam.**⁶¹

⁶¹ <http://www.barenakedislam.com/2008/12/16/china-crackdown-islam-could-disappear-in-10-years/>

- Prayers are banned in public areas, private hajj trips not allowed, teaching of the Qur'an not allowed in private, students and government officials forced to eat during Ramadan. In Khotan, signs posted in front of the grand mosque say the weekly Friday prayer sermon must not extend beyond a half-hour.
- Prayers in public areas outside the mosque are forbidden and residents are banned from worshipping at mosques outside their town.
- Under the rules, imams are banned from teaching the Qur'an in private and only official versions of the Qur'an are allowed.
- Studying Arabic is only allowed at special government schools. Government workers are banned from showing the slightest sign of religious devotion. For example, a Muslim civil servant could be sacked for donning hijab.

If Islamic religious leaders, and leaders of other faiths, fail to follow God's command to teach their followers to **love one another** then it becomes highly probable that World War III becomes inevitable.

All freedom-loving countries will do well to limit the expansion and incursion of Islam, a rogue religion that indoctrinates its followers to eliminate the religious beliefs of other people. No scripture of God should be used as a manual to forcefully subjugate people to follow a religion through intimidation and fear. Islamic religious leaders can correct Muslim abominable behavior by acknowledging and teaching God's last and greatest command – **love one another**.

To read written testaments by former Muslims as to why they left Islam, even at the threat of apostasy that is cause for death, readers may visit the following link:

<http://iranpoliticsclub.net/library/english-library/allah-we/index.htm>

Readers of this topic, including imams, caliphs, and mullahs are invited to offer any comments or rebuttals. Discussions of chapter 5.0 are invited with the author by going to the following website where a "Contact the Author" page is provided.

<http://www.futureofgodamen.com>

5.2.5 Islam is in Need of a Religious Revolution.

To gain a real perspective of the views of Muslims that are indoctrinated as a cultural way of life starting with the family and repeatedly enforced with Qur'anic dogma and Sharia law, the reader may read the actual life experiences of a Muslim who has remarkably been able to cut loose from the hold of Islamic beliefs. She is an author who has written several books and has allowed this author to "see" the type of thinking that is imposed on Muslims from early childhood and is reinforced throughout their formative years. Her name is Ayaan Hirsi Ali and her book *Heretic* is commended for those who desire to learn why Muslims think very differently from people who value the freedoms of speech and critical thinking that allow individuals to grow and improve their lives; and the lives that will follow to enjoy a better world of tomorrow.

An objective of Ayaan's book is to bring to light possible solutions to the looming rise of Islam that prohibits the freedoms of free speech, love of mankind, and innovation to grow intellectually and advance mankind. These freedoms allow people to enjoy life on earth rather than have their minds indoctrinated to think of punishments by *We, Our and Us* acting for Allah; they are religious leaders responsible for corrupting the Word of God and even convince Muslims to sacrifice their lives by killing others to live in the Hereafter.⁶² There is much for all people to learn that the Qur'an is in need of being revised to reflect the Word of God announced by a man of God, to **'love one another.'** Ayaan included in her book a very important speech given by the president of Egypt, Abdel Fattah el-Sisi. He gave an astonishing speech at Al-Azhar University on New Year's Day 2015, to mark the approaching birthday of the prophet Muhammad. Presented below, he called for a "religious revolution."

Is it possible that 1.6 billion people (Muslims) should want to kill the rest of the world's inhabitants - that is 7 billion-so that they themselves may live? Impossible!

⁶² Refer to section 5.2.2 herein and Nicholas P. Ginex, *Allah, We, Our and Us*, published 2013.

I am saying these words here at Al-Azhar, before this assembly of scholars and ulema - Allah Almighty be witness to your truth on Judgment Day concerning that which I'm talking about now.

All this I am telling you, you cannot feel it if you remain trapped within this mindset. You need to step outside of yourselves to be able to observe it and reflect on it from a more enlightened perspective.

I say and repeat again that ***we are in need of a religious revolution.*** You, imams are responsible before Allah. The entire world, I say again, the entire world is waiting for your next move....because this umma is being torn, it is being destroyed, it is being lost – and it is being lost by our own hands.

The above appeal by the President of Egypt is a realistic solution in that it is the Qur'an that, as written, is a manual for Muslims to believe they have the only true religion and that Islam will prevail over all other religions – a directive to subdue all free people of the world to follow Islam or die. This is a manual that promotes bigotry, hatred, violence and the killing of innocent people who do not follow Islam. To have millions of Muslims make a turn-around to revise the Qur'an to advocate God's greatest command can only be done if imams, caliphs, and mullahs are able to form an executive forum to agree on what are the changes that must be made to the Qur'an. This is an improbable hope because they are the ones who have throughout the centuries advocated and promoted the Qur'an to conquer people of other countries and subdue them to follow their theocratic way of life. It is an improbable hope for Islamic religious leaders to agree on needed changes to the Qur'an because Islam has spread over so many countries and has hundreds of extremist groups that violently kill Christians, Jews and disbelievers in Islam.

The answer lies with the Muslim people themselves. They must overthrow their religious leaders and replace them with civilized men and women who value life on earth rather than an afterlife that does not exist; it is a myth for people to be made into fools and die for the religious leaders in power.

Solution: Muslims must rise up through education and revolt for the freedoms endowed by God to lead wholesome lives by following His Greatest Command - *love one another*.

5.3 *Has Islamic Indoctrination Affected Obama's Actions?*

An examination of the many actions listed below reveals that Obama's indoctrination in the Qur'an during his early transformative years show that it has affected his decisions as president of the U.S.

- Obama wrote in his book, *The Audacity of hope*, "America has learned the right lessons from the Japanese internments during World War II, and ***that I will stand with them (Muslims) should the political winds shift in an ugly direction.***"
- On September 25, 2012 Obama announced in his address to the United Nations General Assembly, "***The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam.***" This statement reveals that he has a strong affinity for the Islamic religion. A Muslim leader would announce such a threat not the President of the United States.
- At the 2009 annual Iftar White House meeting ***Obama praised Muslims for contributing to the fabric of American communities and our country***, a distortion of the truth since the first wave of Muslims immigrated into the United States between 1880 and 1924 and the second wave occurred in 1952.
- At the 2009 annual Iftar White House meeting Obama stated another distortion of truth by saying, "***Muslim American clerics have spoken out against terror and extremism, reaffirming that Islam teaches that one must save human life, not take it.***"
- At the 2011 Iftar annual dinner, Obama states another distortion, "***Like so many faiths, Islam has always been part of our American family, and Muslim Americans have long contributed to the strength and character of our country***, in all walks of life. This has been especially true over the past 10 years."
- At the 2012 Iftar annual dinner, Obama stated several distortions:

“Throughout our history, Islam has contributed to the character of our country, and Muslim Americans, and their good works, have helped to build our nation -- and we’ve seen the results. We’ve seen those results in generations of Muslim immigrants -- farmers and factory workers, helping to lay the railroads and build our cities. Muslim innovators who helped build some of our highest skyscrapers and who helped to unlock the secrets of our universe.”

- On February 16, 2010, ***Obama ordered NASA mission officials to shift from space exploration to Muslim diplomacy in an effort to give them employment*** in the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA). No other president has shown preferential treatment of a minority group of immigrants.
- At the 2012 Iftar annual dinner, Obama stated, ***“Muslim American clerics have spoken out against terror and extremism, reaffirming that Islam teaches that one must save human life, not take it.”*** Another distortion of the truth; Muslim religious leaders have not made their voices heard throughout America.
- ***Obama refuses to identify Muslim terrorism in America as being Islamic***, such as the shooting of American soldiers as workplace violence.
- ***Obama refuses to identify ISIL (The Islamic State in Iraq and the Levant), as Islamic.***
- A most unconscionable and troubling Obama statement in his 2009 Cairo speech was, “The enduring faith of over a billion people is so much bigger than the narrow hatred of a few. ***Islam is not part of the problem in combating violent extremism - it is an important part of promoting peace.***” A review of the past and present history of Islamic expansion exposes this lie.
- Obama has Islamic operatives report to his administration that have been chosen to work in his administration that are associated with ***the Muslim Brotherhood; an Islamic organization that is an International Muslim body which seeks to establish Allah’s law in the land by achieving the spiritual goals of Islam and the true religion which are namely the following: . . . (D) Make every effort for the establishment of educational, social, economic, and scientific institutions and the establishment of mosques, schools,***

*clinics, shelters, clubs, as well as the formation of committees to regulate zakat affairs and alms; (E) **The Islamic nation must be fully prepared to fight the tyrants and the enemies of Allah as a prelude to establishing the Islamic state.** (F) the need to work on establishing the Islamic State; [and] (G) **The sincere support for a global cooperation in accordance with the provisions of the Islamic Sharia.**"*

- **Obama appointed several Muslim leaders to high offices in government** such as the Los Angeles deputy mayor Arif Alikhan as assistant secretary for policy development at the Department of Homeland Security. Two weeks before he received this appointment, Alikhan (who once called the jihadist terror group Hezbollah a "liberation movement") had participated in a fundraiser for the Muslim Public Affairs Council (MPAC), which, like ISNA, is linked to the Muslim Brotherhood.

Another Muslim leader appointed by Obama as his chief adviser on Islamic affairs was Dalia Mogahed, *a pro-Sharia supporter*.

- **Reflecting a Qur'an bias against Jews**, in July of 2008 Senator Obama referred to countries that needed the dismantling of terror networks in Madrid and Amman; in London and Bali; in Washington and New York but neglected to mention Israel.⁶³
- In his June 2009 Cairo speech in Egypt, President Obama stated that **"anti-Semitism in Europe culminated in an unprecedented Holocaust." But Obama made no mention of the Arab anti-Semitism of the World War II era (and beyond).** At that time, Egypt's national hero, the Grand Mufti Haj Muhammed Amin al-Husseini, spent the war years in Berlin as Hitler's guest, helping the *fuehrer* facilitate the Final (Jewish) Solution (Footnote 63).
- Another June 2009 Cairo distortion of the facts by Obama was his reference to the "pain" of the "dislocation" experienced by some 600,000 Arabs during the 1948 war -- a war that began when five Arab armies united to attack Israel in an effort to destroy the nascent Jewish state on the very day of its birth. **But he said nothing of the 900,000 Jewish refugees who were forcibly**

⁶³ DiscovertheNetworks.org *Obama and Israel*
<http://www.discoverthenetworks.org/viewSubCategory.asp?id=1521>

expelled from regions all over the Arab Middle East, where they and their ancestors had lived for hundreds, even thousands, of years (Footnote 63).

- A supporter of the Muslim people; *in July 2009, Obama told CNN that he would “absolutely not” give Israel permission to strike Iran’s nuclear facilities* (Footnote 63).
- In May 2010, when President Obama signed the Daniel Pearl Press Freedom Act, *he did not mention that Pearl, the late Wall Street Journal reporter, had been beheaded by Islamist terrorists because he was a Jew. Obama avoided associating Pearl’s beheading by an Islamic terrorist* (Footnote 63).
- *Obama favors Muslims over Jews.* In his Rosh Hashanah message in 2010, President Obama only once referred to "Jews"; made no reference at all to "Judaism"; promoted the creation of a Palestinian state; and never mentioned the monumental contributions Jews had made to the United States.

By contrast, in his August 2010 Ramadan Message, Obama referred to "Muslims" six times and to "Islam" twice; he stated that “American Muslims have made extraordinary contributions to our country (Footnote 62).” Obama praised Muslims for their contributions to the building of America every year at the White House omitting the contributions made by the immigrants that built America before Muslims came to its shores between 1880 and 1924 and another wave in 1952.

- *In August 2014, in the midst of an Israeli war against Hamas terrorists in the Gaza Strip, President Obama issued a directive stipulating that any Israeli request for weapons, however large or small that request might be, must not be fulfilled without his personal prior approval.* In accordance with that order, Obama canceled at least two arms shipments to Israel that the Pentagon had previously approved (in July), and he suspended the transfer of AGM-114 Hellfire air-to-ground missiles to the Israeli Air Force. These were vital weapons whose sophisticated guidance systems enabled the Air Force to destroy missile-launchers in Gaza with a minimum amount of collateral damage (Footnote 63). This was an Obama effort to avoid Muslim casualties and deaths.

- On October 24, 2014, a Palestinian teenager was shot and killed by an IDF soldier while attempting to throw a Molotov cocktail at Israeli civilians. ***The youth was subsequently buried wearing a green Hamas headband, and the Obama administration quickly released a statement (that same day) expressing its "deepest condolences to the family."*** Again, Obama supports the terrorist rather than Israeli civilians.
- ***Obama approved five former campaign operatives to Israel to defeat Prime Minister Netanyahu's bid for re-election.*** This Obama initiative was to weaken Israel's support of a strong, able, and determined leader to preserve the security of Israel (Footnote 63). ***Obama appears to risk the future need for Israel as a necessary partner against Islamic terrorist aggression*** that may threaten the peace and security of the United States. But this effort to defeat Netanyahu was made to weaken Israel's resistance to Obama striking a nuclear treaty with Iran.
- ***Obama will not admit four Jews were killed by Islamist gunmen*** who attacked a kosher deli in France. He said, "It is entirely legitimate for the American people to be deeply concerned when you've got a bunch of violent, vicious zealots who behead people or randomly shoot a bunch of folks in a deli in Paris..(Footnote 63)."
- ***Obama traded terrorists 5 senior Taliban commanders from Guantanamo Bay prison for Bowe Berghahl, a deserter of the U.S. Army;*** this will increase the risk of loss of American lives.
- ***Obama approves the Iran-U.S. Nuclear Treaty and ignores Iranian Brig. Gen. Mohammad Reza Naqdi declaration that "Erasing Israel off the map is nonnegotiable" and Iranian supreme leader Ayatollah Khamenei recently joining a crowd in chanting "Death to America." Obama trusts Iran even though they developed a nuclear facility in secret; possibly due to his indoctrination in the Qur'an that advocates Islam is the true religion and will prevail over all other religions.***⁶⁴

⁶⁴ F. Michael Maloof, The Fatal Hole in Obama's Nuke Deal with Iran, April 4, 2015. <http://www.wnd.com/2015/04/will-interim-nuke-deal-provoke-mideast-nuclear-arms-race/#lkDTS7zpyR1Y5Y17.99>

- ***Obama did not follow up to capture the terrorists that killed four Americans in Benghazi, Libya.*** Is it because they are Muslims or that he did not want more attention brought to his poor leadership.
- ***Netanyahu stated that the Iran Nuclear Treaty lacked the inclusion of an important requirement,*** which was, “A better deal would roll back Iran’s vast nuclear infrastructure, and require Iran to stop its aggression in the region, its terror worldwide and its calls and actions to annihilate the state of Israel,” Obama exhibits naivety to approve the Iran deal. They have persisted in nuclear bomb development in secrecy inhibiting unannounced inspections of their facilities. ***His trust in the integrity of Iran leaders is astounding and it could be his affinity for the Muslim people and indoctrination of the Qur’an.***

The above list is comprehensive enough to reveal President Obama has a deep affinity for Muslims and their Islamic religion. This is due, in part, by his early exposure to the religious dogma he was indoctrinated with in his young formative years. An objective leader who has the best interests of the security of the United States would have destroyed ISIL when it first began to form. ISIL extremists interpret the Qur’an literally and murder innocent people who are nonbelievers of Islam, including other Muslims that have moderate views.

As of the writing of this novel, Americans are less secure for the peace and safety of their lives under Obama than with the previous president, George W. Bush. Increasing aggression by Islamic terrorists has become a concern for many European and free-democratic countries around the globe. The actions listed above by Obama reveals that he must be replaced with a proactive and decisive president who has been born and raised in America and has a deep love for his country to preserve the freedoms of all its people.

It is to be a lesson to be learned not to vote for a president that has been brought up with the indoctrinated dogma of a rogue religion that advocates it is the true religion and will prevail over all others. More importantly, Americans must be much more discerning and expect truth and integrity of its news media to base their accounts on

reliable facts and not biased opinions that are swayed by monetary payback and indiscriminate deals.

There is a dire need to have our educational and religious institutions emphasize at every level of instruction that the values of integrity and truth of one's own being, and others, are basic to leading a life that leads to success and happiness. We have seen that lies by President Obama have reduced his image as being trustworthy. The next chapter reveals his deceit of having a strong foreign policy during the 2012 election. This deceit led to the death of four Americans in Benghazi, Libya.

5.4 *A Challenge for Islamic Leaders*

Are imams, caliphs and mullahs around the world actively raising their voices to prohibit fanatic parties of men from shedding the blood of disbelievers? Or are they mesmerized and entrenched in the dogma of the Qur'an whereby they are incapable of compassion, love, and forgiveness of those who follow another faith?

We all must pause and acknowledge that God has introduced Himself to people of many cultures and nations. His only desire is that human beings *love one another*—this was His last command to mankind, which in all its simplicity is the *Word of God*.

In the past, Judaic and Christian leaders did not recognize the folly of not implementing God's last and greatest command as given by Jesus in the Gospel of John. However today, these religions do not kill and terrorize nonbelievers in the name of God. Will Islamic religious leaders loudly proclaim today and tomorrow that there will be a halt to violence and terror and strongly impose the *Word of God*? It is hoped that tolerance, compassion, understanding, truthfulness, and love for our brothers and sisters will be acknowledged by Islamic religious leaders.

For Islamic leaders to continue on their present path of destruction by indoctrinating naïve, unsuspecting, and loving Muslims to kill in the name of God will only lead to more disorder, terror, killing of human lives, and possibly a long term pollution of our earth caused

by a war that unleashes nuclear bombs. Intelligent, compassionate, perceptive, and courageous Islamic religious leaders are the only ones to stop the insanity of terror and murder. Can they reach out to the religious leaders of the Judaic and Christian religions and together unify their beliefs and teach the *Word of God*?

Such a challenge takes courage, intellect, and loving hearts of Judaic, Christian, and Islamic religious leaders. The question remains, are there religious leaders, representatives of God, that will loudly proclaim they insist on unifying their belief in God and teach His greatest command, love your brothers and sisters around the world?

Judaic and Christian religious leaders have learned to work together to improve the spiritual lives of their followers and led productive and wholesome lives. The challenge resides with Islamic religious leaders. If they lack the courage and will to revise the Qur'an, then a religious revolution is needed by Muslims all around the world. The Qur'an and Sharia law need to be revised with commands and laws that allow people to become compassionate, loving, and have a high regard for truth, justice and equality for all human beings.

The myth of an afterlife with virgins untouched by men and living millions of years in a Paradise with Allah doing nothing is the dream of fools; both religious leaders and their followers. This myth must be replaced by perceptive and intelligent people who want to deal with the reality of this world and to make it a better one for those that will follow them.

Just as the Egyptian Priesthood of Amon revised their beliefs from many gods to the belief in one-universal God so must Muslims throughout the world become educated and discerning to understand the many faults of the Qur'an. It will not be easy, mental and intellectual growth takes time to overcome the bias and dogma instilled with a poorly inspired document that has as its purpose the overthrow of civilizations and subduing people to adhere to a religion that seeks only to live for a hereafter; a hereafter they believe exists. However, with little thought one realizes that floating around on a cloud for millions of years achieves nothing, be it physical satisfaction or mental enlightenment.

6.0 Why President Obama Must Be Impeached

Chapter 4.0 has been provided to inform people about the history of Islam and its rise to power since its inception with the revelations of the prophet Muhammad. Twenty years after his death in 632 CE, *The Qur'an* was assembled and compiled by a Party of Men who had taken Muhammad's original revelations and added warnings, punishments and commands. In just 29 years from the death of Muhammad, the Muslims had established an Islamic Theocratic Empire. By the end of 750 CE, Muslim leaders forced conversion to Islam throughout Arabia and conquered not only the Christian city of Damascus, the ancient Roman city of Caesarea, Jerusalem and the whole of Palestine, but conquered the Persian empire by 652 CE. They spread their Islamic ideology as far west as Spain and all of North Africa, including its east coast down to the island Madagascar, and further east to the northern half of India.

Chapter 5.0 reveals that the Islamic religion is the source of discontent in many countries. The extensive list of atrocities provided in chapter 5.1 was provided to inform those unfamiliar with *The Qur'an* that it is an instrument to indoctrinate people with beliefs that motivates Muslim followers to die and kill disbelievers or those that follow another religion. It is used as a manual to indoctrinate children and adults with an ideology that seeks to dominate the world; an ideology that teaches Islam is the only true religion and will prevail over all other religions. Yet, the president of the United States, Barack Obama, has publically advocated to the American people a misleading idea, a lie, that Islam is a religion of peace.

6.1 *Obama Ineffectiveness as Commander-and-Chief*

Chapters 2.0 and 3.0 reveal that President Barack Obama has been indoctrinated with Islamic beliefs as a young boy and whose father and relatives were Muslims. His exposure to his Muslim relatives and friends has influenced much of his thinking and teachings from the Qur'an may play a subconscious part in the decisions he makes as President of the U.S. Barack Obama has demonstrated his inability to respond effectively to the Islamic threat to the United States. As Commander-and-Chief-of-the-Military he may be a liability to its security and peace. This assessment becomes evident with the following public announcements he gave to the world in an address from the State Floor of the White House on September 10, 2014.

“Now let’s make two things clear: ISIL is “*not Islamic.*” No religion condones the killing of innocents, and the vast majority of ISIL’s victims have been Muslim. And ISIL is certainly not a state. It was formerly al Qaeda’s affiliate in Iraq, and has taken advantage of sectarian strife and Syria’s civil war to gain territory on both sides of the Iraq-Syrian border.”

In opposition to President Obama’s clear denial that ISIL is “not Islamic” ISIL stands for *Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant*. The ISIL militants clearly make known that they are fighting a jihad for Allah, the Islamic God. Throughout the Qur’an Muslims are instructed to fight for Islam; to make it prevail over every other religion and yet Mr. Obama does not acknowledge that ISIL is a very real Islamic threat to America and freedom loving countries. It is evident that his indoctrination in the Qur’an as a young boy provokes him to defend Islam as a peaceful religion. He overlooks or ignores the suras in the Qur’an that advocates the killing of innocent people who do not follow Islam. For an intelligent man, Obama refuses to acknowledge the truth that Islam spreads through the use of force since its inception and it is the Qur’an that is the source of discontent around the world. These assertions have been verified in Chapters 4.0 and 5.0.

In chapter 2.0, we learned that Barack Obama wrote in his book, *The Audacity of Hope*, the statement, “*I will stand with them should the*

political winds shift in an ugly direction.” Preceding this public statement to support and stand for American Muslims, Obama referred to the 9/11/2001 Islamic terrorist attack and addressed the concern that American Muslims may have their sense of security and belonging shaken. But Americans are beginning to question, will Obama’s deep affection for Muslims compromise the security of Americans ‘*should the political winds shift in an ugly direction*’ against Arab and Pakistani Americans?

President Obama seems to lack a comprehensive understanding of what’s in the Qur’an. He states that no religion condones the killing of innocents and yet, as revealed in Sura 7:5-7 (section 5.1.6), we note the planned strategy of killing innocent people while they are asleep at night or in the forenoon while at play. More importantly, Obama lacks an in-depth knowledge of the history of Islam that shows this religion has always forced its beliefs by waging war and conquering people from other countries. From its inception and the reality of terror we experience today, Islamic militants have intimidated, subjugated, and forced people with the threat of death to follow Islam as the only true religion.

Let us examine another statement by President Obama that shows a lack of reality of the Islamic threat. On September 24, 2014, Obama gave an address to the United Nations in which he stated:

“I have made it clear that America will not base our entire foreign policy on reacting to terrorism. Rather, we have waged a focused campaign against al Qaeda and its associated forces – taking out their leaders, and denying them the safe-havens they rely upon. At the same time, we have reaffirmed that *the United States is not and never will be at war with Islam. Islam teaches peace.* Muslims the world over aspire to live with dignity and a sense of justice. And when it comes to America and Islam, there is no us and them – there is only us, because millions of Muslim Americans are part of the fabric of our country.”

It is naive for the President to publically state a foreign policy that “*the U.S. is not and will never be at war with Islam.*” It reveals Obama’s inexperience in making a statement he may regret if

Islamic countries with armies of Muslim terrorists begin to overtake large portions of freedom-loving countries. With this announcement, it is no wonder that Obama was unable to encourage a large number of democratic countries to join his coalition to destroy ISIL.

In the same breathe; Obama stated “Islam teaches peace.” Yes, there are portions of the Qur’an that teaches peace but for those who follow Islam. Disbelievers, homosexuals, followers of another religion are all candidates to be put to death unless they pay an extortion tax or accept Allah as their God. The reality of today tells any person with a logical mind that Islam is indeed a threat to the world. For the President of the U.S. to not acknowledge this threat is justification for believing he has been indoctrinated with Islamic teachings to the extent that he is slow to take decisive action against Islamic terrorists. It becomes apparent that Obama regards Muslims as his brothers and is hesitant to order devastating strikes against ISIL that will assure an American victory against an Islamic conflict.

The Benghazi fiasco is an instance in which Obama failed to act immediately to save the lives of four Americans and instead hoped the terrorist action would dissipate into a minor outbreak. The Obama administration is surrounded with loyal supporters and political Muslim organizations whereby the Fort Hood massacre by an Army psychiatrist, who was an Islamic follower, resulted in his shooting 13 soldiers to death and wounded twenty-eight. Conforming to President Obama’s policy of ‘political correctness,’ efforts were made to cover-up Muslim terrorism in the United States. The Department of Defense and federal law enforcement agencies classified the shootings in Fort Hood as an act of workplace violence instead of an act of terror.

6.2 Obama Hurts his Character, Integrity and Leadership

The President of the United States represents the American people and was voted to guide the country with trustworthy character, integrity and leadership. When such a leader is found to lie to the American people it is an offense that may be forgiven if a sincere apology is publically offered. But when arrogance or misplaced belief that no wrong has been committed becomes the norm the

American people will lose trust and confidence in the leadership of the President.

6.2.1 Obama's denial of any Muslim influence or teaching.

From the very beginning of Barack Obama's presidency he denied any relationship of having been born a Muslim through his father's ancestral line and publically stated he was never taught Islamic beliefs in the Qur'an. Yet, as verified in chapter 2.0, Obama was indoctrinated into the Islamic religion at a very early age and having lived in predominately Muslim communities well into his teen years had acquired deep feelings for the Muslim people and shared many of their worldly views. But there is nothing wrong with having been born a Muslim and taught the Qur'an at an early age. A confident president would be proud to reveal his heritage and be a shining example that any man with intelligence and love of country can become president no matter what their religious background.

Perhaps the denial, a lie that he was never a Muslim, can be forgiven if President Obama would have simply been honest with the American public to admit that he did not want to diminish his chances to become president. But unfortunately, lacking the ability to trust the American people's open-mindedness to understand, that he was still well liked and respected, he persisted to deny he had any influence or indoctrination of Islamic beliefs.

6.2.2 Obama's inability to be transparent with Americans.

Obama's denial that he was a Muslim may not affect the security of the United States and can be ignored by the American media and the public. But there was also President Obama's leadership ability that did not live up to his promise of providing transparency to the American people. In 2010, the most expensive bill passed by Obama's controlled Democratic Senate and House of Representatives was *The Patient Protection and Affordable Care Act*, also known as 'Obamacare.' This health care law contained over 10,000 pages and was passed by Senate and House representatives without reading and debating it in its entirety. Obama was unable to reach over the aisle to communicate and reach realistic compromises with

the Republicans that offered alternatives that would have made the bill a lot more affordable and practical. However, the bill moved along with minimal communication between the democratic and republican parties whereby transparency and open discussions was muted and ultimately the bill was passed behind closed doors.

President Obama leadership qualities were not demonstrated during the entire process in passing the health-care law. As a young senator who worked as a community organizer in Chicago, he lacked the experience and maturity as a leader to coordinate and negotiate with politicians on both sides of the aisle. A leader would have examined the recommendations offered by the Republicans to provide medical care for all people at an affordable cost. Such as allowing families to keep their doctors and seek health care that applies to their specific needs. Republicans also advised that families should be able to attain health care from insurance companies across state lines so that competition can bring down health premiums.

The lack of transparency and coordination by the president to encourage both parties to design a health care bill for all people was compounded with lies by Obama to pass his health care bill. They have been chronicled by David Limbaugh in an article, *Obama's Obamacare Lies are Chronicled from the Beginning*.⁶⁵ To gain support for his sponsored health care bill Obama made the following claims that proved to be false:

“People could keep their health insurance plans and doctors.”

"Under our plan, no federal dollars will be used to fund abortions."

“Obamacare would reduce premiums by \$2,500 for an average family of four.”

The American public finds it hard to forgive Obama's health care lies used as a political ploy to pass his bill and become the first

⁶⁵ David Limbaugh, *Obama's Obamacare Lies Were Chronicled From the Beginning*, Nov 8, 2013.

<http://townhall.com/columnists/davidlimbaugh/2013/11/08/obamas-obamacare-lies-were-chronicled-from-the-beginning-n1742541/page/full>

president to provide health care for all. But what is so disconcerting is that he lacked the integrity and character to work both sides of the aisle to enhance the opportunity of designing an effective and fordable health care bill with transparency for the American people.

6.2.3 Obama's favoritism for Muslims.

As outlined in chapter 3.2, Barack Obama made a special effort to praise the contributions of Muslim Americans at his annual White House meetings. It is blatant favoritism to recognize Muslims as the core contributors to American values and contributions to the United States and not mention the early immigrants from European countries that really built America. Some of his remarks below show an obvious effort to convince Americans that Muslims have been an asset to America.

“The contributions of Muslims to the United States are too long to catalogue because Muslims are so interwoven into the fabric of our communities and our country.”

“American Muslims are successful in business and entertainment, the arts and athletics, in science and in medicine. Above all, they are successful parents, good neighbors and active citizens.”

“The Muslim religion, as long as we know it, is part of America and like the broader American citizenry; the American Muslim community is one of extraordinary dynamism and diversity.”

The above statements by Barack Obama are examples of his outreach to have Americans assimilate Muslims in their communities. But why an effort of recognition towards Muslim Americans when leaving out praise that should be given for diverse immigrants that came to America before the Muslims? To show favoritism towards one group and neglect all the others is not befitting of an American president. The reason may be that due to the large Arab-American oil business cartels that enrich powerful men in the U.S. and Arabic countries, the Obama administration is obligated through their financial backing to give Muslims better opportunities so that they may successfully coexist with Americans. Such job opportunity

was never mandated by an American president for a particular ethnic group of people.

As presented in chapter 3.1, more than any other ethnic group in America, President Obama has reached out to Muslims not only to have them accepted by Americans within their communities but to give them employment in the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA). In his efforts to reach out to the Muslim world, on February 16, 2010, he ordered NASA mission officials to shift from space exploration to Muslim diplomacy.

Obama has made a personal effort to integrate Muslims within America and it all begins with his politically correct (PC) policy that allows his administration to downplay Islamic terrorism as workplace violence. Obama's integrity to protect the American people becomes questionable. As already indicated in sections 3.4.5 and 4.5.8, an outcome of the administration's PC objective has directed military manuals and many government papers to strike out any negative words written against Islamic and Muslim terrorism. The PC policy acts as a veil over truth which leads to ignorance. A more fitting term for PC would be PS for "Politically Stupid."

Obama has directed his administration to minimize any negative bias towards Muslims and has shown his affinity to support his Muslim brothers. The kinship he has demonstrated for Muslims has affected Obama's ability to be an effective and decisive leader that will act with clear conviction to preserve the security of America against the threat of Islamic expansion.

6.3 Obama Affinity, Actions, and Support for Islam

Many actions by President Obama reveal he harbors a strong identity with the Muslim people and the Islamic religion. The following list surfaces the observation that his persona was influenced by his early indoctrination of the Qur'an. Presented below are a set of actions that show his support for the Islamic religion and the Muslim people.

- Obama made a statement unbecoming an American president when he announced in an address to the United Nations General Assembly, ***"The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of***

Islam.” This statement by Obama mirrors the goal by the Organization of Islamic Cooperation (OIC), a bloc of 57 Muslim countries, that consistently pressure Western countries into making it an “*international crime to criticize Islam or Muhammad*” in the name of religious tolerance. As an acclaimed follower of the Christian religion, Obama never addresses Islamic terror attacks against Christians with great concern. Many thousands of Copts and Christians have been killed and hundreds of churches, businesses, and property destroyed by Islamic terrorists. To favor the Islamic religion over Christianity that has its people experiencing extensive barbarism, terror and death is unconscionable for a U.S. president. Slander towards Muhammad is a petty wrong compared to the murder and beheading of thousands of innocent people. It may be concluded that Obama has a strong affinity for Muslims than he has for Christians.

- In his book, *The Audacity of Hope*, Obama wrote, “***I will stand with them*** (Arab and Pakistani Americans) ***should the political winds shift in an ugly direction.***” Does this statement imply Obama will stand up first for Muslims instead of Americans when faced with decisions that may compromise the safety of Americans?

- Obama had a mental lapse in an answer to Mr. Stephanopoulos interview when he stated, “What I was suggesting – you’re absolutely right that ***John McCain has not talked about my Muslim faith.***” Was this a lapse of memory or his true faith? It was only after Stephanopoulos reminded Obama that he was now a Christian did he correct his misstatement. During his two terms as president, Obama has indeed shown his support for Muslims and the Islamic religion with very little support, if any, for Christianity. Does his memory lapse indicate that he truly believes in Islam over Christianity? Does he harbor the belief that he is a Muslim?

- In section 3.2, it was shown that President Obama made an annual commitment to honor and praise Muslims for their values and participation in the development of America’s infrastructure. However, it is not “politically correct” for Obama to honor and praise one segment of American society without including the millions of European immigrants that laid the foundation of America

and formed the greatest constitution that has allowed people from all cultures and religions to succeed and live in peace in the United States. Muslims never contributed to the values and freedoms of our Constitution, which were solely created by European immigrants.

- On January 7, 2015 in Paris France, twelve people were killed and 15 people wounded in an Islamic terrorist attack in the offices of the Charlie Hebdo magazine for illustrating a satire cartoon of the prophet Muhammad. Over 50 world leaders attended memorial services for the victims at a Jewish Community Campus but President Obama did not attend. Also absent were the Vice President and Secretary of State. This lack of presidential courtesy by Obama for the Paris victims when over 50 top world leaders showed their support against the terror attack reveals his reluctance to admit Islamic terrorism exists.
- At Obama's 2015 State of the Union Address he never mentioned the terror attack in Paris France or referred to Islamic terrorism. Obama does not want to infer or associate Muslims with terrorism. Yet, chapter 5.1 clearly reveals it is the suras in the Qur'an that incites Muslims to promote bigotry, hate, violence, and the killing of innocent people who do not believe in Allah or the Islamic religion.
- Obama dictated his administration and military forces employ a political correctness policy for the Fort Hood massacre in Texas. In November of 2009, Major Nidal Hasan, a military doctor with reported Islamic ties, opened fire at the Fort Hood army base killing 13 soldiers and wounding 28. Senator Susan Collins blasted the Defense Department for classifying the Fort Hood massacre as workplace violence. She suggested that political correctness is being placed above the security of the nation's Armed Forces at home and criticized the Obama administration for failing to identify the threat as radical Islam.
- In his January 2015 State of the Union Address, Obama indicated he will not want to increase sanctions on Iran for he believes this course will stop Iran to agree in halting development of a nuclear bomb. But his indoctrinated Muslim persona refuses to understand that Iran will never stop pursuing their efforts to build a nuclear capability. Obama is gambling with the lives of Americans by

accepting a great risk of Iran becoming a nuclear power. American security and countries around the world are in danger because the Iranians simply are negotiating for more time to pursue and develop the nuclear bomb. It is either a naive president for not understanding the Iranian objective for Islamic domination or he cannot come to grips to use the option to declare war against Iran because he has a strong affinity for the Muslim people.

- Obama is pursuing his campaign promise to close down Gitmo (Guantánamo Bay in Cuba) ignoring the ISIS (ISIL) threat in Asia. ISIS has expanded their military and captured large amounts of territory in Iraq (1/3 in three days), Libya, and much of northeastern Syria. The release of five Gitmo prisoners for a traitor of the U.S. Army, whereby they were top military commanders, allows these combatants to join Islamic terrorist groups to continue fighting. It was a foolish decision by Obama. He should be concerned about protecting Americans than satisfying an outdated campaign promise that causes the great risk of having released prisoners continue their objective to kill westerners. Obama has the misguided idea that by closing Gitmo Islamic terrorists will be forgiving and stop their terror campaigns.

- Early in his first term as president, Obama dictated that all references to Islamic terrorism and Muslim extremists be eliminated from all military manuals and texts. This was his initiation of the policy of “political correctness.” This policy has prevented his administration and military leaders to define the problem - which is the growth and dominance of Islam in the United States and around the world. As of writing this novel today, Obama refuses to define terrorism around the world as Islamic due to his early indoctrination of the Qur’an and his veneration of the Islamic religion.

- In his efforts to have Muslims accepted and integrated into America, Obama has ordered NASA management to employ Muslims in aerospace engineering and development positions. No other American president has ever ordered the employment of a minority group into a highly technical development agency. This is preferential treatment for Muslims, which no other immigrant group has been granted employment in a federally funded program.

6.3.1 Obama has Muslim Advisors in his Administration

In his first term, Obama has embraced Muslim organizations to report to his administration. At least six American Islamist activists have been chosen to work in the Obama administration that are Muslim Brotherhood operatives; they are in high positions to employ a strong influence over U.S. policy.⁶⁶ Obama has surrounded himself with Muslim organizations in the White House and has the following six Islamic activists report to him in efforts to attain friendly and political relationships with Islamic leaders and successfully integrate Muslims within U.S. communities. It is instructive to review their responsibilities:

Arif Alikhan. Assistant Secretary for policy development for the U.S. Department of Homeland Security. He served the Department of Homeland Security since 2006 and is the founder of the World Islamic Organization, which is aligned with the Muslim Brotherhood. He maintains the same beliefs as MPAC (Muslim Public Affairs Council) and supported a fundraiser on their behalf. As a Los Angeles city official tied to the Muslim Brotherhood, Alikhan worked with the Muslim Public Affairs Council to derail police efforts to monitor radical mosques.

Mohammed Elibiary. Member of the Homeland Security Advisory Council and has endorsed the ideas of radical Muslim Brotherhood luminary Sayyid Qutb. He played a role in defining the Obama administration's counterterrorism strategy. An Egyptian magazine says he helped shape the administration's counterterror strategy, including censoring FBI training materials dealing with jihad.

Rashad Hussain. U.S. special envoy to the Organization of the Islamic Conference. He maintained close ties with people and groups that comprise the Muslim Brotherhood network in America. This includes his participation in the June 2002 annual conference of the American Muslim Council, formerly headed by convicted terrorist financier Abdurahman Alamoudi. Obama's special envoy to the Muslim world, Hussain has defended convicted terrorist Sami al-

⁶⁶ <http://www.teaparty.org/muslim-brotherhood-infiltrates-obama-administration-18183/>

Arian and other U.S. Brotherhood leaders and helped draft Obama's conciliatory speech in Cairo, where he invited banned Brotherhood leaders.

Salam Al-Marayati. Obama Adviser, co-founder of the Muslim Public Affairs Council (MPAC), and Executive Director has been among the most influential Muslim American leaders in recent years and maintains connections between MPAC and the international Muslim Brotherhood infrastructure.

Imam Mohamed Magid. Obama's Sharia Czar and president of the Islamic Society of North America (ISNA) was appointed by Obama in 2011 as a Homeland Security Advisor. He heads ISNA, which was founded by Brotherhood members. He has given speeches and conferences on American Middle East policy at the State Department and offered advice to the FBI.

Eboo Patel. Member of President Obama's Advisory Council on Faith-Based Neighborhood Partnerships. He maintains a close relationship with Hani Ramadan, the grandson of Brotherhood founder Hasan al-Banna, and is a member of the Muslim Students Association, which has been identified as "a large Brotherhood organization."

The Obama appointments presented above clearly reveal that Obama is a strong Muslim supporter and has worked with operatives associated with the Muslim Brotherhood. A counterterrorism report has revealed that President Obama backed the Brotherhood's takeover of Egypt and has courted its front groups in America. Secret Service records show their representatives making hundreds of visits to the White House since 2009.⁶⁷

A former federal prosecutor Andrew McCarthy told *Investors Business Daily* that, "The Brotherhood in America is committed to destroying the West from within." He cited secret documents

⁶⁷ <http://counterjihadreport.com/tag/arif-alikhan/> Ibut, *The Muslim Brotherhood Infiltrates Obama Administration*, March 29, 2013.

unearthed by the FBI after 9/11 and stated that, “the Muslim Brotherhood has spent half a century building a considerable infrastructure in America largely with Saudi funding.” He added, “Unfortunately, our government has done much to empower the Brotherhood’s American network under the guise of ‘Islamic outreach.’”

Another former FBI special agent John Guandolo said. “For this president, it even goes back to his campaign with Muslim Brotherhood folks working with him then. The level of penetration in the last three administrations is deep,” Equally alarming, he said, “the group also has placed several operatives and sympathizers within the U.S. military, further threatening national security. Guandolo says that the government has ID’d hundreds of Brotherhood and Hamas fronts inside the U.S. but has shut down only a few due to political pressures.

The above report is alarming and is a wakeup call for all Americans to take note of the influence the Muslim Brotherhood has on the White House. This organization controls hundreds of organizations that are running thousands of covert organizations that our law enforcement does not know about; for those that they do know exist, their hands are tied due to the political correctness and Muslim operatives in the White House that advise President Obama.

6.3.2 Obama treatment of America’s most trusted ally.

Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu was invited by the Congress of the United States to address a joint session of their congressional leaders on March 3, 2015. To the disappointment of Congress, President Obama made it known that he would not attend the congressional meeting because first, as a matter of protocol, he felt that he should have been told that such a meeting was being planned; secondly, he believed the Prime Minister was trying to gain a political advantage by conferring with the United States before an Israeli election.

However President Obama also did not follow protocol by not reviewing with Congress his proposed nuclear arms treaty with Iran.

He committed a breach of Article II, Section 2, and Clause 2 of the United States Constitution, which reads:

"The President ... shall have Power, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Senate, to make Treaties, provided two thirds of the Senators present concur."

How is it possible that Obama can negotiate and sign a nuclear arms treaty with Iran without prior concurrence of 2/3 of the Senate? It is amazing that Obama is acting like a dictator by making independent treaty agreements with a foreign country without concurrence of the people's representatives. The President of the United States must operate in a transparency mode when the peace and security of the American people is at stake. It was Obama who caused Congress to invite Netanyahu to address the American people because of his action not to communicate with Congressional leaders. Congress simply reacted to his working a nuclear treaty without the advice, consent and concurrence of 2/3 of the Senate.

Obama explained to the American public that he felt a Netanyahu meeting with Congress will weaken his negotiations to approve a nuclear arms treaty with Iran. He also harbors the naive belief that by cutting a deal with Iran on nuclear weapons, that Tehran will then become a reliable ally in the region. It seems clear that Obama is willing to work with Iran in spite of its history of financing and supporting terrorism in the Middle East. He is willing to trust the Iranian theocratic regime at the risk of compromising U.S. peace and security.

Obama's reasons for not attending the congressional meeting in honor of Benjamin Netanyahu may have some merit from a personal point of view, but he has missed an opportunity to form a strong strategic position for his nuclear arms treaty with Iran. By working with Benjamin Netanyahu he would prove that two heads are better than one for he would have been able to use Benjamin's offer to secure a nuclear treaty that assures stronger surveillance of Iran's nuclear development. The plan for monitoring Iran's nuclear program must include continued sanction restrictions until Iran stops its aggression in the Middle East and around the world. Before

lifting the restrictions or sanctions, Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu proposed that Iran do the following:

- Stop its aggression against its neighbors in the Middle East.
- Stop supporting terrorism around the world.
- Stop threatening to annihilate Israel, America's trusted ally and only Jewish state.
- Roll back its nuclear program well-beyond Obama's current proposal.
- Change its behavior and the restrictions would be lifted. If Iran continues to support terrorism throughout the Middle East the restrictions continue.

Netanyahu's plan provides not only a position of strength for a secure nuclear arms treaty but it offers a solution to secure peace throughout the Middle East and the world. His plan is in sharp contrast to the weak nuclear plan proposed by Obama, which gives Iran the opportunity to continue its nuclear program and in fact, be free to develop its nuclear arms and intercontinental missiles after a ten year period without any restrictions. No wonder Obama decided to not have the treaty reviewed by the Senate; his plan offers Iran the benefit of a go-head with proliferation of nuclear arms that would threaten the world within ten years, if not sooner.

Americans have got to be concerned about the actions of their president not adhering to the Constitution's separation of powers that this country is founded on; coequal checks and balances between the Legislative, Judicial and Executive branches of the United States. Obama's actions to bypass Congress in a nuclear arms treaty with Iran shows an indifference to the security of the United States. His affinity to work with a terrorist country may be due to his indoctrination in the Qur'an. Obama's exposure to the Islamic dogma, his defense of the Islamic religion, and his affinity for the Muslim people weakens his resolve to make decisions that strengthens the U.S. against a proven enemy. There is no question that Iran supports much of the terrorism by fanatical Islamic terror groups. Yet, Obama does not have the logical sense to work with all of the free

democratic countries around the world to strongly stop Iran's aggressive behavior to finance and support their military operations.

Obama's affinity and support for the Muslim people has been demonstrated by his actions both verbally and in writing. It is appropriate to end this subsection with some of his declared statements to the American public.

- He has written in his novel, *The Audacity of Hope*, ***"I will stand with them should the political winds shift in an ugly direction."*** Does Obama mean he may not stand with America if the political winds shift against Muslims?
- He announced in an address to the United Nations General Assembly, ***"The future must not belong to those who slander the prophet of Islam."*** Why would an American president be concerned about slander of the Islamic prophet? Is it because it is specified in Sharia law and 57 Muslim organizations want to prohibit slander against Muhammad by making it an international law?
- His lapse of memory in an interview indicated he adheres to the Muslim faith when he answered Mr. Stephanopoulos, "What I was suggesting – you're absolutely right that ***John McCain has not talked about my Muslim faith.***" Obama's slip of the tongue reveals his faith lies with Islam rather than Christianity. He has shown greater concern for slander against Muhammad than loudly responding to the thousands of Christians murdered and hundreds of churches destroyed by Islamic terrorists.
- A remarkable statement by Obama that may embolden Iran and compromise necessary U.S. action was when he publically stated a foreign policy, ***"the U.S. is not and will never be at war with Islam."*** For a United States president to make such an announcement, which no leader would do knowing that Iran cannot be trusted as they finance and support terrorism throughout the Middle East, is undermining the safety of Americans and protection of the United States as Islam continues aggressive military behavior. Note that Islam is a religion, not a country; for which reason Obama made his statement to defend a

religion. But Islam is a theology that is taught **all Muslims** from *The Qur'an* and implemented with Sharia law. Iran is an Islamic country and American leaders would be foolish to believe war with Iran is not possible because President Obama believes in defending Islam, a religion.

- Obama's distorted fallacy and propaganda to the American people that ***"Islam teaches peace."*** His lack of Islamic history and response to the terror operations that are supported and financed by Iran shows he does not understand the reality that the Islamic religion has been the cause for discontent in many countries.
- Obama refuses to identify Islam with terrorist groups such as ISIS even when they proudly state they are the ***"Islamic State in Iraq and Syria."*** He refuses to identify terrorism with Islamic organizations, which verifies he has a deep rooted kinship for Muslims and the Islamic religion. If you cannot define the problem you cannot solve the problem and this is President Obama's course of action; do not associate terrorism with Islam. This course of action may have been influenced by Obama's Muslim advisors in the White House or, Obama does have a strong kinship with Muslims and is devoted to preserving Islam.

The actions of Obama to surround himself with Muslim operatives in the White House provides a realistic view why he has deceived Americans into thinking he had a strong foreign policy; a deceit that has mushroomed into poor decisions by him and Hillary Clinton, which led to the deaths of four Americans. This is one of the prime reasons why President Obama must be impeached.

6.4 Why President Obama Must be Impeached

There are numerous instances where President Obama has lied or distorted the truth to serve his political objectives. The lies presented in the above subsections are of minimal consequence to the peace and security of Americans. However, accountability is required when the president deceived Americans during his 2012 election campaign by having them believe he had a strong foreign policy. This deception by Obama was compounded with lies about a YouTube video after the attack on Benghazi to cover up his self-serving decisions that led to the deaths of four Americans. Such

behavior by the President of the United States is justifiable cause for impeachment.

6.4.1 Al Qaeda terrorism prior to the Benghazi attack.

Before the September 11th 2012 Benghazi attack by Islamic terrorists, President Obama was proclaiming his successful foreign policy in the Middle East after Osama bin Laden was killed in his compound on May 1, 2011 in Abbottabad, Pakistan. However, his promise of transparency of the true conditions of Islamic terrorism was kept from the American public as the November 6, 2012 election for president was approaching.

6.4.1.1 *The Action Memo of December 27, 2011.*

Republicans on the House Committee on Oversight and Government Reform have released new documents backing up claims by security personnel previously stationed in Libya that there was a shortage of security personnel in Benghazi. The documents also included an “ACTION MEMO” for Under Secretary of State for Management Patrick Kennedy dated December 27, 2011, and written by U.S. Assistant Secretary of State for Near Eastern Affairs Jeffrey Feltman. With the subject line: “*Future of Operations in Benghazi, Libya,*” the memo states: “With the full complement of five Special Agents, our permanent presence would include eight U.S. direct hire employees.”

This would seem to suggest that Undersecretary Kennedy had approved a plan for eight permanent security agents in Benghazi, but that never happened. It should be noted that there were ultimately a total of five Diplomatic Security Agents in Benghazi that night since there were two stationed at the Benghazi compound, and three escorted Ambassador Chris Stevens to the compound.⁶⁸

⁶⁸ Jake Tapper article dated October 19, 2012 from:
<http://abcnews.go.com/blogs/politics/2012/10/documents-back-up-claims-of-requests-for-greater-security-in-benghazi/>

The House Oversight Committee chairman Rep. Darrell Issa, R-California, and Rep. Jason Chaffetz, R-Utah, chair of the Subcommittee on National Security, Homeland Defense, and Foreign Operations, in a letter to president Obama responded to the administration's response that "two extra DS agents would have made no difference." Their response was, "This misses the point. These agents would have provided the added cover to fully evacuate all personnel from the compound – not just those who survived."

Issa and Chaffetz say they've "been told repeatedly" that the Obama administration not only "repeatedly reject(ed) requests for increased security despite escalating violence, but it also systematically decreased existing security to dangerous and ineffective levels," and did so "to effectuate a policy of 'normalization' in Libya after the conclusion of its civil war."

This "normalization," the GOP congressman wrote, "appeared to have been aimed at conveying the impression that the situation in Libya was getting better, not worse. The administration's decision to normalize was the basis for systematically withdrawing security personnel and equipment – including a much-needed DC-3 aircraft – without taking into account the reality on the ground. In an interview with Mr. Nordstrom, he stated that the State Department routinely made decisions about security in early 2012 without first consulting him."

The question occurs as to why eight U.S. direct hire agents were not provided. Could it be that by increasing more military assets to Benghazi would be admitting the Obama foreign policy was deteriorating and would be an admission that would hurt Obama's reelection campaign for president?

6.4.1.2 The March 2012 Memo.

The Secretary of State and White House had to have received a March 2012 memo (mistakenly cited as 2011) from the Research & Information Support Center titled "*Progress Elusive in Libya.*" This memo was based on open-source reporting, stating that in late December 2011, "reports indicated that al-Qa'ida leadership in Pakistan had sent 'experienced jihadists' to Libya to build a new

base of operations in the country. Between May and December 2011, one of these jihadists had recruited 200 fighters in the eastern part of the country. Documents seized in Iraq indicate that many foreign fighters who participated in the Iraqi insurgency hailed from eastern Libya. This small batch of fighters would have been dealt with quickly by a central authority, were it in place. Until a stronger national army or guard force is developed, rural Libya will remain fertile territory for terrorist groups such as al-Qai'da in the Islamic Maghreb.”⁶⁹

With this knowledge available, the Secretary of State, Hillary Clinton and the White House cabinet members had to have reviewed the Libya terrorist threat with President Obama. Failure to respond to an increase in terrorist activity and inform the public through the news media may have been due to the approaching November 2012 presidential election whereby a weakness in Obama's foreign policy needed to be suppressed. It was deemed necessary to play down the increase in Islamic terrorism in Libya where Benghazi later experienced the death of four Americans.

It is to be noted that the Secretary of State is a senior official of the federal government of the United States of America heading the U.S. Department of State, principally concerned with foreign affairs and is considered to be the U.S. government's equivalent of a Minister for Foreign Affairs. The Secretary of State, appointed by the President with the advice and consent of the Senate, is a member of the President's Cabinet, the National Security Council, and is the highest-ranking appointed executive branch official.

Knowing the increase in terrorist activity, the Secretary of State was responsible for communicating with the President and Ambassador Stevens to determine the need for adequate security if events there begin to deteriorate. But this concern did not enter the minds of the White House Cabinet officials or their intent was to downplay the al Qaeda threat. By minimizing the Islamic threat the White House was able to continue to advocate to the public a successful foreign policy. However, the President not only failed to live up to his

⁶⁹ Jake Tapper article dated October 19, 2012. Footnote 52.

promise of being transparent but he created a shroud around reality whereby the Islamic terrorism threat cannot be defined and resolved.

6.4.1.3 *Chris Stevens e-mails to Secretary of State.*

As early as June 25, 2012, Ambassador Chris Stevens signed a document to the U.S. State Department that assessed an increase in violence near the Benghazi embassy. It was titled, “*Libya’s Fragile Security Deteriorates as Tribal Rivalries, Power Plays and Extremism Intensify.*”

Stevens wrote, “From April to June, Libya also witnesses an increase in attacks targeting international organizations and foreign interests.” He described, “attacks on a United Nations official in Benghazi, buildings were fired upon an International Committee for the Red Cross in Benghazi and Misrata, an IED (Improvised Explosive Device) exploded at the mission in Benghazi, a RPG (Rocket Propelled Grenade) was fired at the British Ambassador’s convoy, and an attack was made on the consulate of Tunisia.”⁷⁰ No response was made by the Secretary of State or any of her appointed senior members to inquire if Ambassador Stevens required increased military support.

Another cable from Stevens, titled “*The Guns of August; security in eastern Libya,*” dated August 8, 2012, states “Since the eve of the (July) elections, Benghazi has moved from trepidation to euphoria and back as a series of violent incidents has dominated the political landscape during the Ramadan holiday.” Stevens describes the incidents as “organized, but this is not an organized campaign.” The Supreme Security Council, the interim security force, he says, “has not coalesced into a stabilizing force and provides little deterrence.”

The August 8, 2012 cable was also not responded to by the Secretary of State, Hillary Clinton. Following this cable, on August 15 an emergency meeting convened by the U.S. Mission in Benghazi issued an August 16 cable marked “SECRET.” A senior security officer, designated as RSO (Regional Security Officer) sent the cable

⁷⁰ Jake Tapper article dated October 19, 2012. Footnote 52.

to the Office of the Secretary of State. Fox News reported that the communication stated:

“RSO expressed concerns with the ability to defend Post in the event of a coordinated attack due to limited manpower, security measures, weapons capabilities, host nation support, and the overall size of the compound.”

According to a review of the cable addressed to the Office of the Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, the Emergency Action Committee was also briefed “on the location of approximately ten Islamist militias and AQ (al Qaeda) training camps within Benghazi ... these groups ran the spectrum from Islamist militias, such as the QRF (Quick Response Force) Brigade and Ansar al-Sharia, to ‘Takfirist thugs.’” Each U.S. mission has a so-called Emergency Action Committee that is responsible for security measures and emergency planning. Again, the Secretary of State was nonresponsive to the August 15 cable.

The details in the cable seemed to foreshadow the deadly Sept. 11 attack on the U.S. compound, which was a coordinated, commando-style assault using direct and indirect fire.

Al Qaeda in North Africa and Ansar al-Sharia, both mentioned in the cable, have since been implicated in the consulate attack.⁷¹

Secretary of State Hillary Clinton later admitted in a hearing held by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee that she was responsible for the Benghazi September 11 attack in Libya. Her responsibility for the attack was failing to intercede and inquire what could be done to protect Ambassador Stevens against the prospect of a terrorist attack.

A Senate report indicated that the Islamic attack on the U.S. diplomatic compound was deemed “likely preventable” based on the Obama administration’s knowledge of security shortfalls and prior

⁷¹ Jim Hoft article, *Classified August Cable Signed By Ambassador Stevens Warned Benghazi Consulate Couldn’t Withstand ‘Coordinated Attack’*
<http://www.thegatewaypundit.com/2012/10/classified-august-cable-warned-benghazi-consulate-couldnt-withstand-coordinated-attack/>

warnings that the security situation there was deteriorating. As such, Clinton's Benghazi failure is likely to continue to follow her candidacy run for president in 2016. Since the attack, Republicans have held Clinton culpable and some have said the attack should disqualify her from running for the elected office of the presidency. It should be clear that **Clinton was derelict in her duty as Secretary of State** to provide necessary protection for the Americans in the Benghazi Embassy.

In accordance with the United States Constitution, the Secretary of State performs such duties as the President requires. These include negotiating with foreign representatives and instructing U.S. embassies or consulates abroad. The Secretary also serves as a principal adviser to the President in the determination of U.S. foreign policy and, in recent decades, has become responsible for overall direction, coordination, and supervision of interdepartmental activities of the U.S. Government overseas, excepting certain military activities.

As the highest-ranking member of the cabinet, the Secretary of State is fourth in line to succeed the Presidency, coming after the Vice President, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the President pro tempore of the Senate.

6.4.1.4 Stevens cable on the day of his murder.

A cable signed by Ambassador Stevens on the day of his murder, September 11, described a meeting with the Acting Principal Officer of the Supreme Security Council in Benghazi, commander Fawzi Younis, who "expressed growing frustration with police and security forces (who were too weak to keep the country secure)..."

It is clear that Stevens was aware of the growing terrorist activity around the embassy and was seeking increased protection of his assigned agents and himself. He knew his requests for increased military assets were not responded to by the Secretary of State; requests that surely were reported to Obama by Hillary Clinton at his cabinet briefings. As Secretary of State and a senior cabinet member, Clinton serves as the principal adviser to President Obama in the determination of U.S. foreign policy.

To accept responsibility for the Benghazi death of four Americans is noble but her outright mismanagement and negative response to the urgent requests by Stevens for military support deserves her resignation. But also, the impeachment of President Obama is warranted for not correcting the military deficiencies as Commander-in-Chief of the armed forces; a dereliction of duty. Additionally, Obama's poor decisions made during the Benghazi attack led to the deaths of four Americans. Compounding cause for impeachment, Obama lied to the American people, facilitating Hillary Clinton's deception by blaming the terrorist attack on a YouTube video.

6.4.2 The Stand Down Order given During the Benghazi attack.

The glaring question that has been avoided by most of the American media and still unanswered by the White House as of this writing, is who gave the order to all U.S. military personnel to "Stand Down" to the terror attack in Benghazi, Libya. Such an order to inhibit the military to confront the attack could only have been given at the highest level of government, namely Obama, the Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Armed Forces.

The White House has been scrambling to avoid the question of who gave the Stand Down Order ever since whistleblower Greg Hicks, who was number two to Ambassador Chris Stevens, testified that U.S. special forces were ready to board a plane in Tripoli but were prevented from going to the aid of those under assault inside the consulate.

Chapter 1.3 presents the details by Greg Hicks why Libyan military including U.S. Special Forces were prevented from responding to the terrorist attack due to the Stand Down Order. It describes that General Ham, head of AFRICOM, had a rapid response unit ready but was prevented to respond when his second in command apprehended him saying he was to be relieved from his command by disobeying the order.

Within days of the announcement of Ham's removal, it was also revealed that Rear Admiral Charles M. Gaouette, Commander of Carrier Strike Group Three, was ordered back to the carrier's home

port in Bremerton, Washington, pending the outcome of an internal investigation into undisclosed allegations of inappropriate judgment.

It is highly unusual for the Navy to replace a carrier strike group commander during a deployment, especially considering the volatile situation in the Middle East. The Navy has refused to offer specifics on the investigation, saying only that it involves an accusation of “inappropriate leadership” during the group’s recent deployment to the Middle East.

Rear Admiral David Gaouette was replaced on October 27, 2012, according to Military.com news, “pending the outcome of an internal investigation into undisclosed allegations of inappropriate judgment.” As reported by J.B. Williams, Gaouette also received, and *disobeyed*, a stand down order issued from a high authority. Williams writes, “Gaouette readied vital intelligence and communications operations for an extraction effort to be launched by Ham.” A Navy spokesman, however, declined to comment on the Admiral’s removal. As of this writing, Gaouette has also not been called to testify publicly about Benghazi before the House Committee on Oversight and Government Reform.⁷²

To help clarify if a Stand Down Order was issued, three security operators at the secret CIA annex in Benghazi gave a first-hand account on Fox News hosted by Bret Baier on September 5th, 2014.⁷³ The three contractors, Kris Paronto, Mark Geist, and John Tiegen spoke about what they saw and did the night of the Benghazi attack. They indicated that word of the attack at the CIA annex came about 9:30 pm and within 5 minutes they were geared up for battle and move to the compound, a mile away. But they told Bret Baier they were held back because they were delayed from responding to the attack by the top CIA officer in Benghazi, whom they refer to only as “Bob.”

⁷² JB Williams, *BENGHAZI: Where are Gen. Ham and Adm. D.M Gaouette?* Published April 19, 2013.

<http://www.conservativecrusader.com/articles/benghazi-where-are-gen-ham-and-adm-gaouette>

⁷³ Bret Baier, *13 hours at Benghazi: The Inside Story*, September 5, 2014. <http://insider.foxnews.com/2014/09/05/benghazi-bombshell-security-team-told-stand-down-top-cia-officer>

After a delay of nearly 30 minutes, the security team headed to the besieged consulate without orders. They asked their CIA superiors to call for armed air support, which never came. The security team said they believed that if they had not been delayed for nearly half an hour, or if the air support had come, things might have turned out differently. Bret Baier asked if Ambassador and Sean Smith would still be alive. Paronto said, “yeah, they would still be alive, my gut is yes.” Tiegen concurred by adding, “I strongly believe if we'd left immediately, they'd still be alive today.”

Fox News was told in a statement that a senior intelligence official insisted, “There were no orders to anybody to stand down in providing support.” Bret Baier put that assertion directly to the three security operators with the following question, “You use the words ‘stand down,’ a number of people now, including the House Intelligence Committee insist no one was hindered from responding to the situation at the compound...so what do you say to that?”

In the televised special, Baier also asked about the infamous YouTube video that was blamed for the violence in Benghazi. Paronto laughed at the suggestion that the video played any role in the events of that night, saying he did not even know of the video until he was out of Libya and on his way home. “I didn't know about the video ‘till I got to Germany,” he said. “(I had) no idea about any video, no. No sir.”

There is much confusion as to the truth of Mr. Hicks and General Ham's testimony given to the U.S. Senate Select Committee and *snopes*, an Internet source, has deemed General Ham's testimony about the existence of a Stand Down Order as being false.⁷⁴ Yet, it does appear that General Carter Ham and Rear Admiral Charles Gaouette were relieved of their commands due to not obeying a Stand Down Order. But what is clear are the responses given by the three security operators telling Bret Baier that a Stand Down Order prevented them from any attempt to assist Chris Stevens. Reasonable conjecture is that President Obama gave the Stand Down Order

⁷⁴ *snopes.com: Attack on the U.S. Diplomatic Mission in Benghazi*
<http://www.snopes.com/politics/military/benghazi.asp>

as a political strategy to continue to advocate he has a successful foreign policy and al-Qaeda is on the run in order to help his chances for reelection on November 6, 2012. Perhaps Obama was hoping that the terrorist attack would dissipate without any serious consequences but this hope proved to be a failure. Instead of causing delay with a Stand Down Order, a quick response by the president would have saved American lives in Benghazi.

In light of the obfuscation and contradicting stories being printed by the American media, JB Williams resurfaces the provoking question: Who knows the whole truth about why Navy Seal's Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty along with State Department officials Chris Stevens and Sean Smith died in Benghazi on September 11, 2012?

Williams wrote, "It's now public knowledge that the ever evolving official administration stories on Benghazi are all bold faced lies. It's clear that the four Americans who were brutally murdered in Benghazi did not have to die. What's not clear yet, is who is responsible for these murders? Nothing the Obama administration has told the people about Benghazi is true... but who is responsible?"

General Carter Ham and Admiral Charles M. Gaouette know the answer to this question. Where are Ham and Gaouette today? Why hasn't Issa's investigative committee called these decorated Military officers to testify before the committee investigating Benghazi?

We have known since 30 October 2012 that these two officers:

1. Were ordered to STAND DOWN in Benghazi.
2. Ignored those orders.
3. Were relieved of duty for refusing orders to STAND DOWN.

We know from the unclassified cables between Benghazi and DC (White House) and the subsequent Executive Brief that cables were firing in all directions in the hours before and during the Benghazi attack that ended in the brutal death of four Americans." Williams contends:

“We know that the Obama administration manufactured a lie about some obscure anti-Islam YouTube clip that had nothing whatsoever to do with the events of 11 September 2012 Benghazi. We know that the Obama administration is holding that filmmaker in prison today. We know that Benghazi survivors have been threatened and silenced.” Williams further asserts:

“The attack in Benghazi of 11 September, 2012 is now almost eight months old (as of this writing, over 2 years) and yet, the truth about that attack is still a distant fog sheltered by government officials engaged in blatant obstruction of justice, made possible by the help of a totally incompetent or complicit press.”⁷⁵

It is to be noted that after the Benghazi attack, none of the terrorists have been identified to the American public even though some were seen drinking in broad daylight. The following section reveals fabricated White House lies were fed to the American public to have them believe the Benghazi terrorist attack was due to a spontaneous reaction sparked by a YouTube video.

6.4.3 White house Response after the Benghazi attack.

To capitalize on the killing of Osama bin Laden, President Obama made it a centerpiece of his reelection campaign scheduled for November 6, by stating al-Qaeda was “decimated” or “on the run” or “on the path to defeat.” On September 18, 2012, shortly after the Benghazi terrorist attack, Obama associated the 9/11/2001 New York twin tower attacks by al Qaeda at a fundraising event stating:

“I ended the war in Iraq, as I promised. We are transitioning out of Afghanistan. We have gone after the terrorists who actually attacked us 9/11 and decimated al Qaeda.”

Again, on November 1, 2012, in Green Bay, Wisconsin, Obama said, “Thanks to sacrifice and service of our brave men and women in

⁷⁵ JB Williams. Refer to footnote 56.

uniform, the war in Iraq is over, the war in Afghanistan is winding down, al Qaeda has been decimated, Osama bin Laden is dead.”⁷⁶

Before the November 6, 2012 presidential election, President Obama had made several references to killing Osama bin Laden with the intention of convincing the American public of a successful foreign policy. However, prior to the November election, and within a week after the Benghazi attack, he made reference to a YouTube video that was highly negative about the Islam prophet Muhammad. Both Obama and his Secretary of State Clinton publically stated to the American people that the YouTube video was responsible for inflaming Muslim anger causing them to initiate a spontaneous attack on the U.S. Consulate in Benghazi.

In spite of Obama’s knowledge from his military officers that the Benghazi attack was preplanned and not a spontaneous reaction to the YouTube video, both Secretary of State Clinton and President Obama issued a statement condemning both the YouTube video and the attacks. The statement was issued from the U.S. Embassy in Cairo which had to be authorized by Obama and Clinton (see Chapter 1.2, White House ineffectual response).

The Embassy of the United States in Cairo condemns the continuing efforts by misguided individuals to hurt the religious feelings of Muslims—as we condemn efforts to offend believers of all religions. Today, the 11th anniversary of the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on the United States, Americans are honoring our patriots and those who serve our nation as the fitting response to the enemies of democracy. Respect for religious beliefs is a cornerstone of American democracy. We firmly reject the actions by those who abuse the universal right of free speech to hurt the religious beliefs of others. It should be noted that September 11, 2012 is observed by America as Patriot Day (Hence the phrase “honoring our patriots,”)

⁷⁶ Fred Lucas article, *Obama has Touted Al Qaeda’s Demise 32 Times Since the Benghazi Attack*, November 1, 2012.
<http://cnsnews.com/news/article/obama-touts-al-qaeda-s-demise-32-times-benghazi-attack-0>

The above Cairo Embassy statement obliquely referenced the controversy over an anti-Islam film made by a U.S.-based real estate developer. The statement said the embassy condemned efforts by “misguided individuals to hurt the religious feelings of Muslims — as we condemn efforts to offend believers of all religions.” It also stated, “We firmly reject the actions by those who abuse the universal right of free speech to hurt the religious beliefs of others.”

The original statement from the U.S. Embassy (regarded as American soil) in Cairo was issued on Tuesday 6 a.m. and later disavowed on Tuesday 10:10 p.m. by “an administration official” who stated, “The statement by Embassy Cairo was not cleared by Washington and does not reflect the views of the United States government.” On the same day of September 11, Secretary of State Clinton, around 10 PM Eastern daylight Time, issued the following statement, which MSNBC posted at 10:32 PM. It made reference to the anti-Muslim video.

Clinton, Sept 11, 10 PM: *“Some have sought to justify this vicious behavior as a response to inflammatory material posted on the Internet. The United States deplors any intentional effort to denigrate the religious beliefs of others. Our commitment to religious tolerance goes back to the very beginning of our nation. But let me be clear: There is never any justification for violent acts of this kind.”*

Then on September 12, Secretary of State Clinton delivered a speech at the State Department to condemn the attack in Benghazi and again makes reference to the anti-Muslim YouTube video in similar language.

Clinton, Sept 12: *Some have sought to justify this vicious behavior, along with the protest that took place at our Embassy in Cairo yesterday, as a response to inflammatory material posted on the Internet. America’s commitment to religious tolerance goes back to the very beginning of our nation. But let me be clear — there is no justification for this, none.”*

After the Benghazi attack, President Obama continues with the inference that it was the YouTube video that denigrated the religious beliefs of others (Muslims) by delivering a speech in the Rose Garden to address the deaths of the U.S. diplomats in Libya. Notice that Obama repeats similar words as Clinton, signifying they are both on the same page to blame the Benghazi attack on the video. He said:

Obama, Sept 12: *“No acts of terror will ever shake the resolve of this great nation, alter that character, or eclipse the light of the values that we stand for.”* He also makes reference to the anti-Muslim video when he says: *“Since our founding, the United States has been a nation that respects all faiths. We reject all efforts to denigrate the religious beliefs of others. But there is absolutely no justification to this type of senseless violence. None.”*

On September 13, Hillary Clinton met with Ali Suleiman Aujali, the Libyan Ambassador to the U.S. at the State Department where in her remarks she does not refer to a terrorist attack but condemns the anti-Muslim video.

Clinton, Sept 13: *“Unfortunately, however, over the last 24 hours, we have also seen violence spread elsewhere. Some seek to justify this behavior as a response to inflammatory, despicable material posted on the Internet. As I said earlier today, the United States rejects both the content and the message of that video. The United States deplores any intentional effort to denigrate the religious beliefs of others.”*

The political position taken by President Obama and Secretary of State Clinton was that the YouTube video instigated violence in Benghazi by an angry mob. This strategy became the talking points for Susan Rice, United Nations Ambassador who appeared as a surrogate for Secretary of State Clinton on five separate Sunday morning news programs on September 16th, 2012.

It is strange that although the prime responsibility for the safety of U.S. ambassadors in foreign countries is the Secretary of State a substitute White House official, Susan Rice, was appointed to respond to questions by the news media. It is Clinton that is a senior

official of the federal government principally concerned with foreign affairs and is considered to be the U.S. government's equivalent of a Minister for Foreign Affairs. And yet, Clinton opted out of her responsibility to inform the public of what transpired in Libya that caused the death of four Americans in Benghazi.

In the same way President Obama's run in November 2012 caused him to lie about a strong foreign policy and deceive the American public by using the YouTube video to cover-up the Benghazi fiasco, an effort was made to protect Hillary from the news media in order to preserve her prospects of running for president in the November 2016 elections. It may be the reason why Susan Rice was elected to go before the public on the Sunday talk shows because if Hillary performed poorly her election chances may be in jeopardy.

The following passages from an article by John Sexton shows the White House pushed Ambassador Susan Rice to promote the idea that an internet video mocking Islam, not President Obama's foreign policy, was responsible for attacks in the Middle East, including the one in Benghazi.⁷⁷

John Sexton's article revealed, "On the Saturday prior to Rice's appearance, the White House organized a conference call with a dozen press people including Jay Carney, David Plouffe, and Dan Pfeiffer. The purpose of the call was to prepare Rice for her appearance on all of the Sunday shows the following morning. In preparation for the conference call, White House adviser Ben Rhodes sent out a list of talking points Friday night with the subject "RE: PREP CALL with Susan: Saturday at 4:00 pm ET."

The document opens with a section labeled "Goals" followed by four bullet points. These are not talking points per se, rather they are concepts the White House hoped Rice would communicate on

⁷⁷ John Sexton, *White House to Susan Rice: Blame the Video for Benghazi Attack*. 29 April 2014. Internet source: <http://www.breitbart.com/Big-Peace/2014/04/29/White-House-to-Amb-Rice-Blame-the-Video>

television. Point one is "to convey that the United States is doing everything that we can to protect our people and facilities abroad."

Point two reads, "To underscore that these protests are rooted in an internet video, and not a broader failure of policy." Notice that this was not framed as part of an either-or response. Either this was a failure of policy *or* it was the result of an internet video; the White House wanted Rice to make clear it was definitely the video that was to blame.

The other two goals also have to do with the president's credibility, which the White House clearly worried was at jeopardy. Point three is a promise that the perpetrators will be brought to justice by a "resolute" administration. Point four is even more blunt, "To reinforce the President and Administration's strength and steadiness in dealing with difficult challenges." Four simple messages Rice was to convey: We're keeping our people safe. It was the video. We'll get these guys. The president is strong.

These messaging goals would in fact come through during Rice's television appearances a few days later. Rice told Fox's Chris Wallace "what sparked the recent violence was the airing on the internet of a very hateful, very offensive video." She told CNN's Candy Crowley, "There was a hateful video that was disseminated on the internet... That sparked violence in various parts of the world..." She told ABC's Jake Tapper, "What happened this week in Cairo, in Benghazi and many other parts of the region... was a result, a direct result, of a heinous and offensive video that was widely disseminated..." She gave similar answers to NBC's David Gregory and CBS's Bob Schieffer. In every case, the Benghazi attack was either framed as part of the response to the video or an attempt to replicate the Cairo response to the video."

It becomes clear that a cover-up of the Benghazi fiasco was well under way as Susan Rice blames the YouTube video for the attack on five news talk shows (CNN, CBS, Fox News, NBC and ABC). Only four days after the attack on ABC, Jake Tapper substituted for George Stephanopoulos and received the following answer to the question who were the attackers at the embassy or at the consulate in Benghazi?

Susan Rice, Sept 16: *“Well, Jake, first of all, it's important to know that there's an FBI investigation that has begun and will take some time to be completed. That will tell us with certainty what transpired.*

But our current best assessment, based on the information that we have at present, is that, in fact, what this began as, it was a spontaneous -- not a premeditated -- response to what had transpired in Cairo. In Cairo, as you know, a few hours earlier, there was a violent protest that was undertaken in reaction to this very offensive video that was disseminated.”⁷⁸

To convince the American public of a strong foreign policy before the presidential election of November 2012 and since the terrorist attack of the Benghazi consulate in Libya, as of November 1, 2014, according to White House transcripts, Obama described al-Qaeda as having been “decimated,” “on the path to defeat,” or some other variation at least 32 times.

However, Obama’s foreign policy has proven to be a disaster as al-Qaeda now controls more territory with the military advances of ISIL; an off-shoot of Al-Qaeda that has grown to be the principal threat in the entire Middle-East.

6.5 Americans are beholden to impeach President Obama.

The deaths of four Americans at Benghazi were due to several factors: the deception perpetrated by President Obama on the American people that he had a strong foreign policy in order to enhance his chances for winning the November 2012 presidential election; negligence by the Secretary of State and the President for not providing the necessary military support requested by Ambassador Chris Stevens prior to the Benghazi attack; during the initial terrorist attack, a Stand Down Order was issued by the White House, which prevented three CIA military personnel and two high commanding officers from making any rescue attempt; fabricating a lie that it was a YouTube video that precipitated the Muslim attack; not providing transparency by withholding documentation to the

⁷⁸ Jake Tapper, ABC News, <http://abcnews.go.com/Politics/week-transcript-us-ambassador-united-nations-susan-rice/story?id=17240933>

investigation committee dealing with the Benghazi fiasco; continued deception by Obama and Clinton to convince the American people that the Benghazi attack was spontaneous and not preplanned as verified by top military officials.

It is beholden that Americans insist on the impeachment of President Obama. His actions to give a false account of his foreign policy eventually caused former Secretary of State Clinton to join in his deception. It has been clearly shown that the President and Secretary of State are both culpable for the tragedy and murder of U.S. Ambassador Christopher Stevens, State Department Information Management Officer Sean Smith, and former Navy SEALs Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty, who worked for the CIA.

It is now known that the President and Secretary of State have fabricated a lie to blame the successful Benghazi attack by Muslim terrorists on a distasteful YouTube video about the prophet Muhammad. Documented evidence reveals that weeks before the Benghazi attack, several requests were made to the State Department by Chris Stevens for military support. He reported an increase of violence by Islamic terrorists whereby buildings were fired upon an International Committee for the Red Cross in Benghazi and Misrata; an IED (Improvised Explosive Device) exploded at the mission in Benghazi; a RPG (Rocket Propelled Grenade) was fired at the British Ambassador's convoy; and an attack was made on the consulate of Tunisia. Still, the requests by Chris Stevens were ignored.

To accept the ineptitude of two intelligent people, the President of the U.S. and the Secretary of State for not responding to the urgent requests for military support would be a stain by the American people for ignoring the service and honor of four Americans who went to Libya to improve our relations with Islamic factions.

The behavior of the President and Secretary of State prior to, during, and after the Benghazi terrorist attack reveals that these two principals were concerned with political repercussions if the American people were informed of the increased violence by Muslim extremists in Africa. With the November 6, 2012 Presidential Election just eight weeks away, these two principals covered up reports of violence occurring in Libya's eastern city of Benghazi.

The cover-up became more obvious when the President and Secretary of State allowed talking points for Susan Rice to announce to the American public on five news broadcasts that the attack was spontaneous as a result of anger provoked by the distasteful Muhammad video. However, the cover-up was not readily understood until details about a Stand Down Order prevented U.S. military armed forces to intervene to inhibit the terrorist attack and save Americans in the Benghazi complex.

No military officer of any of the armed services has the authority to give a Stand Down Order except the Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Armed Forces, President Obama. It becomes evident that President Obama gave the order with the hope that the attack may be a small skirmish that would subside with no loss of American lives and the necessity to have it reported by the U.S. media would be ignored. Even after the terrorist attack, Obama kept advocating along with the Secretary of State and Susan Rice that the attack was due to a YouTube video; only several weeks later would Obama admit the attack was preplanned and not spontaneous by Muslim extremists.

6.5.1 Ten questions provided by Ted Cruz.

Most Democrats have repeatedly stonewalled any attempt at investigating the Benghazi attack. Senator Ted Cruz, the junior United States Senator from Texas was the first Cuban American to be elected in 2012 and he has been in the forefront to call for an investigation committee to determine if indeed President Obama is culpable for the deaths of four Americans and should be impeached. Senator Cruz has voiced his deep concern for justice and truth for the American people and has made the following appeal to bring into focus the need to initiate an investigation of those responsible for not responding to and covering up details of the Benghazi attack.

Senator Cruz: *“Twenty months after the Benghazi attack, we have four dead Americans and no dead terrorists. It is chilling to think our President had better things to do than personally attend to an ongoing terrorist attack on our people. It is chilling to imagine we could have mounted a rescue attempt of our people but did not even*

bother to try. It is chilling to think our Secretary of State would not insist on giving an interview for the ARB report. It is chilling to think we have an administration that is reluctant to utter the words 'radical Islamic terrorism,' let alone fight against it. The clock is ticking. Memories are fading. It is beyond time to get the full resources of both houses of Congress behind this investigation."

On May 12, 2014, Pete Kasperowicz reported that the Senate Democrats blocked a request from Senator Ted Cruz (R-Texas) to approve a resolution supporting the creation of a select committee to investigate Benghazi.⁷⁹ He reported the following:

"Cruz took to the Senate floor just days after the House approved its own select committee, and said the Senate needs to support a committee because the Obama administration has still failed to answer 10 key questions about the 2012 attack against the U.S. consulate. Cruz also said that while Democrats claim the Obama administration will not rest until the attackers are brought to justice; there has not been any apparent progress.

"Here we are eight months later," he said. "The perpetrators still have not been caught and the confusion about what occurred on September 11, 2012, in Benghazi has only gotten worse."

After listing out his unanswered questions, Cruz asked for unanimous consent that the Senate immediately pass the resolution. But Senate Foreign Relations Committee Chairman Bob Menendez (D-N.J.) blocked it and said the request was politically motivated."

Below are Cruz's 10 questions that he said need to be answered by further investigation into the Benghazi attack and the Obama administration's handling of that attack:

1. Why was the State Department unwilling to provide the requested level of security to Benghazi in the summer of 2012?

⁷⁹ Pete Kasperowicz, *Ted Cruz's 10 Questions on Benghazi*, May 12, 2014. <http://www.theblaze.com/stories/2014/05/12/ted-cruzs-10-questions-on-benghazi/>

2. Did President Obama's daily intelligence briefings in the run-up to September 11, 2012 support the assertion that there was no credible threat of a coordinated terrorist attack on Benghazi during this time? And if so, why does the White House not declassify and release the briefings, as President George Bush did his pre-September 11, 2001 briefings?
3. Why did we not anticipate the need to have military assets at the ready in the region on the anniversary of September 11, of all days?
4. Did President Obama sleep the night of September 11, 2012? Did Secretary Clinton? When was President Obama told about the murder of our ambassador?
5. If the Secretary of Defense thought there was "no question" this was a coordinated terrorist attack, why did Ambassador Susan Rice, Secretary Clinton, and President Obama all tell the American people that the cause was a "spontaneous demonstration" about an internet video?
6. Why did former deputy CIA director Mike Morell edit the intelligence community talking points to delete the references to "Islamic extremists" and "al-Qaeda"?
7. Why did the FBI release pictures of militants taken the day of the attack only eight months after the fact? Why not immediately, as proved so effective after the Boston bombing?
8. Why was Secretary Clinton not interviewed for the ARB (Accountability Review Board) report? And if all relevant questions were answered in the ARB report, why did the State Department's own inspector-general office open a probe into the methods of that very report?
9. Why have none of the terrorists who attacked in Benghazi been captured or killed?

10. What additional evidence that the White House engaged in a political campaign to blame the Benghazi attack on the internet video is contained in the additional emails requested by JudicialWatch but withheld by the White House on the grounds that it would put a “chill” on internal deliberations?

6.5.2 More questions that address the Benghazi attack.

As of this writing, the White House has not responded to any of the ten questions. There are other questions that will probe deep into resolving why President Obama and Hillary Clinton are culpable in the deaths of the four Americans in Benghazi. It is conceivable that they would be addressed by the Select Committee on Benghazi and are therefore added to Ted Cruz’s list of ten.

11. Who gave the Stand-Down Order that prevented American-ready military forces from responding to the preplanned Benghazi terrorist attack?
12. Who were members in the chain of command that caused a ranking officer to prohibit General Ham, head of AFRICOM, to Stand-Down and not employ his rapid response unit to assist the Americans in Benghazi?
13. Why was General Carter Ham reassigned from his duty right after being prevented from responding to the Benghazi terrorist attack?
14. After Chris Stevens had been killed but while the attack was still ongoing, who in Special Operations Command Africa told the Libyan military to not fly their C-130 to Benghazi to provide personnel reinforcements by stating, “You can’t go now; you don’t have authority to go now?” This testimony was provided by Greg Hicks, number two to Ambassador Chris Stevens.
15. Why did the State Department routinely make decisions, which decreased security without communicating with Eric Nordstrom, former security officer in Libya?

16. Why did Secretary of State Hillary Clinton destroy the computer servers and emails without allowing Government security officials to receive copies of all her correspondence? By independently destroying the servers she compromises her integrity and trust by the American people.
17. Was Secretary of State Hillary Clinton informed and aware of thirteen incidents leading up to the Benghazi attack, ranging from IED (Improvised Explosive Device) and RPG (Rocket Propelled Grenade) explosives? The e-mails from Ambassador Chris Stevens had to have been received by her office.
18. Did the Obama administration repeatedly reject requests by Ambassador Chris Stevens for increased security despite escalating violence, but instead systematically decreased existing security to dangerous and ineffective levels?
19. Did Hillary Clinton receive an urgent request as early as June 25, 2012 by Ambassador Stevens, which was titled, "*Libya's Fragile Security Deteriorates as Tribal Rivalries, Power Plays and Extremism Intensify?*" It provided an assessment of the increase in violence near the Benghazi embassy.
20. Did Hillary Clinton receive a cable from Stevens on August 8, 2012, which was titled, "*The Guns of August; security in eastern Libya?*" It provided an assessment of the increase in violence near the Benghazi embassy.
21. Did Hillary Clinton respond to the cable signed by Ambassador Stevens on the day of his murder, September 11, 2012, in which he expressed growing frustration that the Libyan police and security forces may not keep the Benghazi complex secure?
22. Prior to the November 2013 election, did Obama effectuate a policy of 'normalization' in Libya after the conclusion of its civil war to deceive Americans that he had an effective foreign policy? This deceit proved to be valid as only Obama could

have given a Stand Down order and later blame a YouTube video to negate the weakness of his foreign policy in Africa.

23. Did Obama advocate a stable foreign policy prior to the November election cause Hillary Clinton to support his policy by not responding to requests by Chris Stevens for military support?
24. Why was Rear Admiral Charles M. Gaouette, Commander of Carrier Strike Group Three, ordered back to the carrier's home port in Bremerton, Washington, pending the outcome of an internal investigation? Was it because he disobeyed the Stand-Down Order issued by the Commander-in Chief of the Armed Forces?
25. Who was the top CIA officer in Benghazi that held back three security operators, Kris Paronto, Mark Geist, and John Tiegen from responding to the Benghazi attack and was it due to the Stand-Down Order given by President Obama?
26. Were General Carter Ham and Admiral Charles M. Gaouette relieved of duty for refusing orders to Stand Down?
27. Why on the same day military officers informed Obama that the Benghazi attack was preplanned he and Hillary Clinton issued a statement from the U.S. Embassy in Cairo that it was a spontaneous reaction to a YouTube video?
28. Did the Obama and Clinton 10 PM phone conversation in the hours of the Benghazi attack lay out the strategy for the Cairo statement, which blamed the attack on an inflammatory video?
29. Why as early as September 11, 10 PM, Secretary of State Clinton issued a statement that inflammatory material (YouTube video) was not justification for violent acts? Soon after it was posted at 10:32 PM by MSNBC.
30. Did Obama along with key staff personnel and military officers view the Benghazi attack in real time?

31. Why did President Obama on the day after the Benghazi attack decide to go on a political campaign rather than probe deeply into the deaths of an American Ambassador and three Americans?

On May 8, Ted Cruz listed additional questions in a National Review article that supplement his original ten questions given above.⁸⁰ His questions are added for the Select Committee investigation.

32. Why have none of the survivors testified to Congress?
33. Why is the administration apparently unaware of the whistleblowers who have been attempting to tell their stories?
34. Is it true that these career civil servants have been threatened with retaliation?
35. Did President Obama sleep the night of September 11, 2012? Did Secretary Clinton?
36. When was President Obama told about the murder of our ambassador? About the murder of all four Americans? What did he do in response?
37. What role, if any, did the State Department's own counterterrorism office play during the attacks and in their immediate aftermath?

6.5.3 Status of Benghazi Select Committee as of 9/16/2014

David Corn gave the following report on the status of efforts by the Select Committee on Benghazi; he is the Washington bureau chief of Mother Jones magazine and an MSNBC commentator:

“On September 16, 2014, the Select Committee on Benghazi held its first meeting under the leadership of Trey Gowdy (R-S.C.).

⁸⁰ Ted Cruz, 5/8/2013. <http://nationalreview.com/article/347683/benghazi-eight-months-later-ted-cruz>

Unfortunately, the committee's investigation has been limited; it will not focus on whether the White House purposefully misled the public about the attacks on the U.S. diplomatic compound in that Libyan city that claimed the lives of Ambassador Chris Stevens and three other Americans. Nor will it probe the favorite right-wing talking point that President Barack Obama or Hillary Clinton, for God-knows-what reasons, ordered U.S. forces to stand down and not respond to the murderous assault. Instead, the committee will examine the State Department's implementation of the recommendations made by the Accountability Review Board, an independent outfit that investigated the attack and in late 2012 issued proposals for improving security for American diplomats and U.S. diplomatic facilities overseas. And the idea for this first hearing came from...a Democrat.”

“Yet Gowdy, according to Hill sources, has not held one meeting with Democratic members of the committee to discuss what he intends to do next. He has not proposed any timetable for the committee's investigation or presented any scope for his probe. He is initiating hearings without first drafting a game plan. Gowdy has publicly indicated his investigation could continue until 2016—that is, well into the next presidential campaign in which Hillary Clinton could be a leading contender.”⁸¹

The above facts and findings presented in each of the chapters of this book should give pause to all Americans who desire a just outcome for the unnecessary deaths of Christopher Stevens, Sean Smith, Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty. There is ample evidence to indict President Obama and Secretary of State Clinton for misjudgment of the Benghazi danger and their non-responsiveness to supply military resources to protect American lives. More importantly, they conspired to fabricate a lie to the American public that they had a strong foreign policy (normalization) in order to have a successful outcome for the November 6, 2012 Presidential election. That lie was compounded by Secretary of State Clinton not corresponding with Chris Stevens on ways to secure and maintain his safety. This

⁸¹ David Corn, *This GOP Benghazi Hearing Is Actually Worth Having*, Sept 16, 2014. <http://www.motherjones.com/politics/2014/09/benghazi-select-committee-hearing-trey-gowdy>

deficiency was further compounded by another fabricated lie by Obama, Clinton and Susan Rice blaming a YouTube video instead of a preplanned attack by Islamic terrorists.

Sound reasoning verifies that for the President and Secretary of State to purposefully fabricate and announce a story that it was a YouTube video that instigated the Benghazi terrorist attack indicates they were concerned of their culpability in the deaths of four Americans. The plan to develop a scapegoat that initiated a spontaneous rather than a preplanned attack was devised to ward off their inept performance, which caused them to conceive and propagate the YouTube lie.

6.5.4 Impeachable actions of Obama verses Nixon.

The four Americans murdered in Benghazi is immensely more unforgiving than the impeachment of President Nixon, who resigned, for lying about a major political scandal that occurred in the United States in the 1970s. His team was caught during a June 17, 1972 break-in at the Democratic National Committee (DNC) headquarters. It was known as the Watergate scandal that occurred in an office complex in Washington, D.C., whereby the Nixon administration attempted to cover-up its involvement.

The resignation by President Nixon was done as a man of honor who recognized the extent of his complicity in the scandal. However, it did not result in the death of an American. Nixon resigned simply for lying to the American people but will President Obama have the integrity to resign for the deaths of four U.S. Americans in the Benghazi attack? The four deaths were surely due to his poor judgment compounded by lies prior to and after the Benghazi attack in order to attain his political objective to win the November 2012 presidential election.

President Obama began his first term as president by denying he was a Muslim. This denial was later proven to be a lie after it was revealed his father was a Muslim, his family is Muslim, he was enrolled in his elementary school as a Muslim, and he was instructed in the Qur'an as a young boy. But this lie is excusable since having been born from a Muslim background should not hurt his

performance as President of the United States. However, Americans became aware of Obama's ability to lie when he did not live up to his promise of transparency and working on both sides of the aisle to improve the economy and strength of the United States.

The transparency promise was broken when Obama had his Democratic controlled Senate and Congress pass the Obama health care bill, known as ObamaCare. This health care law contained over 10,000 pages and was passed by Senate and House representatives without reading it closely for constructive debate. This most important bill passed by Obama did not receive the scrutiny of Republications and Democrats where recommendations by both parties can be assessed in a transparent manner. Here was an opportunity for Obama to show he possessed organizational and leadership skills but he was not in the forefront to have both sides of the aisle work together to create a health bill that would be practical by including the obvious ability to have health insurance easily transferrable or portable from state to state.

To gain support for his health care bill, Obama demonstrated his propensity to lie by stating, "If you like your health care plan, you can keep it." This lie won the honor by PolitFact.com of being called the "Lie of the Year," a most ignominious honor for 2013.⁸² Two other lies that repeated frequently by President Obama were, "If you like your doctor, you will be able to keep your doctor. Period." And the outstanding lie, "I will sign a universal health care bill into law by the end of my first term as president that will cover every American and cut the cost of a typical family's premium by up to \$2,500 a year."

Knowing Obama will lie to achieve his objectives, will the liberal U.S. media continue to ignore his failures in the Benghazi cover-up? His lies before and after the Benghazi fiasco, which led to the death of four Americans are much greater than Nixon's Watergate scandal. Will the liberal U.S. media learn to be objective and not subjective in

⁸² Angie Drobnic Holan, *Lie of the Year: 'If you like your health care plan you can keep it,'* December 12, 2013
<http://www.politifact.com/truth-o-meter/article/2013/dec/12/lie-year-if-you-like-your-health-care-plan-keep-it/>

letting their political bias taint objective and truthful reporting? It is the liberal U.S. media that has helped to shape public opinion to alter their decisions rather than educate and inform Americans about the reality of what's going on within our government and around the world.

Hopefully, the liberal media will strongly defend the American values and constitution of the United States. It's nice to have a man that has a winning smile, a likeable personality and a persuasive voice, but these gifts are not what are needed to run a country. President Obama, as a black man, has had the greatest opportunity to raise the economic status of blacks throughout the country but he has failed in that endeavor. Instead, he has caused more racial bias between blacks and whites as he claims that law enforcement by police in many states has been motivated by racial bias, which caused more blacks than whites to be convicted and jailed.

Of greater concern, are Obama's annual White House speeches where he expresses eliminating bias against Muslims with an objective to integrate them into society and the American workforce. To accomplish his objective, he authorized a program to hire Muslims into NASA projects. Unlike Obama's preferential treatment of Muslims, throughout America's history, presidents have not given one particular group an advantage over another. Their opportunities to be hired into the American job market were based upon education, experience and ability.

The experience of having the liberal media backing President Obama with a biased mentality based on ideological factors should be a strong lesson to the American people to demand news be provided objectively. Colleges and Universities must make it a priority to instruct students who desire to be journalists and writers to stick to objective reporting and always inform Americans of the truth. It is a lesson to be learned and followed for the oncoming Benghazi hearings that will hopefully unravel the confusion, lies, and deaths of four Americans. The Select Committee on Benghazi will reveal the truth of why four Americans died in Benghazi.

6.5.5 Another author's assessment of the Benghazi fiasco.

An assessment of President Obama's actions that led to the deaths of four Americans was provided by Andrew McCarthy. He is a FamilySecurityMatters.org contributor and author of *The Grand Jihad: How Islam and the Left Sabotage America*. Pertinent information provided below was taken from an article he wrote. It gives greater insight about what happened before, during and after the Benghazi attack.⁸³

“Benghazi is about derelictions of duty by President Obama and Secretary of State Clinton before and during the massacre of our ambassador and three other American officials, as well as Obama and Clinton's fraud on the public afterward.

“A good deal of media attention has quite appropriately been lavished on e-mail traffic between mid-level administration officials in the days leading up to Sunday, September 16. That is the day when Ms. Rice, a close Obama confidant, made her appalling appearances on the Sunday-morning political shows. Those performances were transparently designed to mislead the American people, during the presidential campaign stretch run, into believing that an anti-Islamic Internet video – rather than a coordinated terrorist attack orchestrated by al-Qaeda affiliates, coupled with the Obama administration's gross failure to secure and defend American personnel in Benghazi – was responsible for the killings.

“Fraud flows from the top down, not the mid-level up. Mid-level officials in the White House and the State Department do not call the shots – they carry out orders. They also were not running for reelection in 2012 or positioning themselves for a campaign in 2016. The people doing that were, respectively, President Obama and Secretary of State Clinton.

⁸³ Andrew McCarthy, *The 10 P.M. Phone Call: Clinton and Obama Discussed Benghazi. What Did They Say?* May 22, 2013
<http://www.aim.org/guest-column/the-10-p-m-phone-call-clinton-and-obama-discussed-benghazi-what-did-they-say/>

“Obama and Clinton had been the architects of American foreign policy. As Election Day 2012 loomed, each of them had a powerful motive to promote the impressions (a) that al-Qaeda had been decimated; (b) that the administration’s deft handling of the Arab Spring – by empowering Islamists – had been a boon for democracy, regional stability, and American national security; and (c) that our real security problem was “Islamophobia” and the “violent extremism” it allegedly causes – which was why Obama and Clinton had worked for years with Islamists, both overseas and at home, to promote international resolutions that would make it illegal to incite hostility to Islam, the First Amendment be damned.

“While those desperately trying to rescue them were being told to stand down, the president was busy shaping the “blame the video” a narrative to which his administration clung in the aftermath.”

Andrew McCarthy gave a detailed account of events leading to the 10 p.m. phone between Clinton and President Obama. Thanks to the whistle blower testimony at a House hearing by Gregory Hicks, the State Department’s No. 2 official in Libya at the time of the Benghazi siege. His testimony shed some light on Clinton’s meetings and conversations that night as follows:

“When Clinton began monitoring events after 4 p.m., State’s No. 1 official in Libya, Ambassador Christopher Stevens, had just urgently called his deputy, Hicks, to alert the State Department that the Benghazi facility and Stevens himself were “under attack.” Hicks, who was in Tripoli at the time, made clear that everyone on the ground in Libya knew what was happening in Benghazi was a terrorist attack – the anti-Islamic video “was a non-event,” he explained. He also made clear that he was the leader of what Clinton had called “our team in Tripoli.” As such, he kept the State Department in Washington up to speed on developments.

“We also know that at 8 p.m. Washington time, Hicks spoke directly with Clinton and some of her top advisers by telephone. Not only was it apparent that a terrorist attack involving al-Qaeda-affiliated Ansar al-Sharia was underway, but Hicks’s two most profound fears at the time he briefed Clinton centered on those terrorists: First, there

were reports that Ambassador Stevens might be in the clutches of the terrorists at a hospital they controlled; second, there were rumblings that a similar attack on the embassy in Tripoli could be imminent, convincing Hicks that State Department personnel should evacuate. He naturally conveyed these developments to his boss, the Secretary of State, Clinton. He recalled she agreed that evacuation was the right course.

“At about 9 p.m. Washington time, Hicks learned from the Libyan prime minister that Stevens was dead. Hicks said he relayed all significant developments on to Washington as the evening progressed – although he did not speak directly to Secretary Clinton again after the 8 p.m. briefing.

“That is the context of the 10 p.m. phone call between the president and the secretary of state.

“We do not have a recording of this call, and neither Clinton nor the White House has described it beyond noting that it happened. But we do know that, just a few minutes after Obama called Clinton, the Washington press began reporting that the State Department had issued a statement by Clinton regarding the Benghazi attack. In it, she asserted:

“Some have sought to justify this vicious behavior as a response to inflammatory material posted on the Internet. The United States deplores any intentional effort to denigrate the religious beliefs of others. Our commitment to religious tolerance goes back to the very beginning of our nation.”

“Hence, it becomes obvious that after the 10 p.m. phone call with President Obama, Hillary Clinton issued a news release to the Washington press, which inferred that vicious behavior by Muslims was caused due to inflammatory material, the YouTube. The fabricated YouTube story was the White House talking point to blame the attack on a film maker rather than extremist Muslims. The inference was to have Americans believe that Muslim terrorists acted spontaneously in attacking the U.S. embassy and it could not have been a preplanned attack, which was the assessment initially reported by top military officials prior to the 10 p.m. phone call.”

6.5.6 Conclusion why Obama must be impeached.

The facts and background information given in this book sheds light on President Obama's actions to deceive Americans that he had a strong foreign policy prior to the upcoming November 2012 presidential election. This deception caused him to extend this charade by trying to convince Americans that 'normalcy' had been achieved in Africa. Obama's unrealistic view was supported by Hillary Clinton by not responding to urgent requests by Ambassador Stevens for military support. Prior to the attack, there were at least thirteen incidents leading up to the attack – ranging from IED (Improvised Explosive Device) and RPG (Rocket Propelled Grenade) attacks.

During the September 11th 2012 attack, Obama further compounded his deception of normalcy by authorizing a Stand Down Order. This order can only be made by the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces. No other person has been identified as giving such an order. By issuing this order, Obama prevented available American military forces to initiate any rescue attempts.

The Stand-Down Order confirms that Obama was intent on pursuing the foreign policy deception of normalcy with Libya. After Muslim terrorists killed U.S. Ambassador Christopher Stevens, Sean Smith, and former Navy SEALs Tyrone Woods and Glen Doherty, Obama and Clinton fabricated the YouTube story. It was a lie they aired repeatedly to the American public to cover-up their debacle of the Benghazi attack as being spontaneous rather than preplanned.

Statements by military personnel on the ground in Benghazi and removal of two high ranking military officers, General Carter Ham, head of AFRICOM and Rear Admiral Charles M. Gaouette, Commander of Carrier Strike Group Three, who disobeyed the Stand-Down Order, clearly indicate that President Obama should be impeached and former Secretary of State Clinton disgraced for being complicit in the deaths of four Americans in Benghazi. If our government representatives ignore or not impeach Obama due to fear of violent reprisals by his supporters, because he is the first black

president, it will attest that truth and justice has reached a new low in America.

A more ominous outcome would reflect poorly on the level of integrity and responsibility of Americans if President Obama and Hillary Clinton are not held accountable for deceiving the public and the deaths of four Americans. If their actions are condoned by representatives in the Senate, Congress, and our Justice System, then it will verify that the level of integrity and truthfulness of Americans for their elected officials have deteriorated below the standard previously held for former President Nixon. His only impeachable offense was lying about a Watergate break-in that did not cause the death of American lives. To forgive the more serious lies by President Obama portends an eventual downfall of morality and justice in America whereby arrogance and fear of mob rule by his supporters dominates.

Can our elected officials jointly agree and strongly fight for truth and justice that must not be compromised to preserve the honor of four brave Americans? Their lives to achieve friendly relationships and peace with Muslims were ended by the poor leadership of Obama whose self-serving interest was to enhance his chances for reelection in the November 2012 presidential election.

Secretary of State Hillary Clinton supported Obama's deception to the American people that his foreign policy was strong and, by being nonresponsive to the urgent requests from Ambassador Stevens, she is culpable for the four American deaths in Benghazi. The fabricated YouTube story by Obama and Clinton became another deceitful act that verifies that Obama must be impeached and Hillary disgraced whereby she should be forbidden from holding any U.S. government position.

Appendix. Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

List of Islamic Terror Attacks For the Past 30 Days *<http://www.thereligionofpeace.com/>*

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.08.01	Pakistan	Lagharai Thal	1	0	Religious radicals gun down a school teacher.
2012.08.01	Afghanistan	Jalrez	4	0	Four civilians are kidnapped and murdered by the Taliban.
2012.08.01	Somalia	Mogadishu	6	0	Six guards are taken apart by two Fedayeen suicide bombers.
2012.07.31	Iraq	Baghdad	15	35	Jihadis bomb a passport office, killing fifteen innocent people waiting in line.
2012.07.31	Thailand	Pattani	2	4	Islamic militants fire into a tea shop, killing two patrons.
2012.07.31	Iraq	Baghdad	7	21	A car bombing outside a restaurant leaves seven dead.
2012.07.31	Iraq	Mosul	1	3	A man is killed, and his baby, mother and wife injured in their own home by Muslim terrorists.
2012.07.30	Nigeria	Sokoto	1	0	Three Boko Haram gunmen shoot a shoe-shine worker to death.
2012.07.30	Afghanistan	Tarinkot	5	0	Five civilians at a mosque are sent straight to Allah by Religion of Peace bombers.
2012.07.29	Nigeria	Kano	2	0	Two Christians are gunned down outside their homes by Boko Haram Islamists.
2012.07.29	Iraq	Muqdadiya	4	13	Jihadi bombers take down four civilians.
2012.07.29	Thailand	Pattani	1	0	A 45-year-old man is shot three times in the head by Islamic terrorists.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.29	Mali	Aguelhok	2	0	A married couple is buried up to their necks and stoned to death for adultery.
2012.07.29	Yemen	Radah	1	0	A 14-year-old boy is cut to pieces by an al-Qaeda bomb.
2012.07.29	Iraq	Fallujah	7	9	Seven local cops are bombed or shot to death by Ramadan terrorists.
2012.07.29	Afghanistan	Chak	1	1	A man is killed and his young son injured in an ambush by Sunni fundamentalists.
2012.07.29	Nigeria	Kano	2	2	An air force officer is ambushed and killed by Muslim gunmen along with his aide.
2012.07.28	Thailand	Pattani	4	2	Four Thai soldiers are brutally shot to death at close range by Muslim terrorists.
2012.07.28	Thailand	Pattani	2	0	A teenager is among two Buddhists murdered by Muslim 'separatists.'
2012.07.28	Iraq	Samarrah	5	0	Mujahideen shoot five women to death in their own home.
2012.07.28	India	Anantnag	2	4	Two tourists are killed when Muslim militants toss a hand grenade at a taxi.
2012.07.28	Thailand	Yala	1	0	A Muslim 'separatist' assassinates a rival Muslim in a mosque.
2012.07.27	Thailand	Pattani	1	0	A 66-year-old man is gunned down in a Muslim ambush.
2012.07.27	Pakistan	Mardan	6	0	Jihadists shoot six people to death in separate attacks.
2012.07.27	Dagestan	Makhachkala	1	0	A police officer is shot to death in his car by Islamic militants.
2012.07.27	Thailand	Pattani	1	1	Militant Muslims fire on a young married couple, killing the 18-year-old woman.
2012.07.27	Somalia	Baidoa	4	3	Four local soldiers are killed by an al-Shabaab bomb blast.
2012.07.27	Nigeria	Maiduguri	7	0	Suspected Boko Haram barge into four homes and murder seven residents.
2012.07.27	Pakistan	Quetta	1	0	Wahhabi terrorists torture a Shiite man with knives and then kill him.
2012.07.27	Dagestan	Makhachkala	3	0	Three people are killed when Islamic extremists set off a car bomb.
2012.07.26	Philippines	Sumisip	5	22	Abu Sayyaf terrorists attack a Christian farming village, killing at least five.
2012.07.26	Thailand	Yala	1	0	Muslim militants shoot a local several times in the torso.
2012.07.26	Pakistan	Khar	15	23	Religion of Peace militants detonate a shrapnel bomb at a crowded market which kills fifteen people, including those dying later in the hospital.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.26	Nigeria	Bauchi	3	1	Suspected Islamists ambush a group of policemen, killing three.
2012.07.26	Philippines	Sumisip	10	17	An Abu Sayyaf clash I local troops responding to a prior massacre leaves ten dead.
2012.07.26	Thailand	Yala	2	0	Two villagers are machine-gunned by Islamic 'insurgents'.
2012.07.26	Pakistan	Akka Khel	3	4	Three people outside a mosque are blown to bits by Religion of Peace rivals.
2012.07.26	Egypt	Shubra el Khayma	0	1	A Christian doctor is brutally blinded by Salafist Muslims after asking them to stop firing weapons in celebration.
2012.07.26	Iraq	Hadid	11	0	Eleven security personnel are killed in an al-Qaeda ambush.
2012.07.25	Syria	Homs	9	0	News breaks of nine Alawite bus passengers are split off from the rest and decapitated by Sunnis.
2012.07.25	Thailand	Yala	5	1	Muslim 'separatists' kill five police officers with a bomb hidden in a car.
2012.07.25	Pakistan	Dabori	3	0	Three defenders are killed during a Taliban ambush of a local post.
2012.07.25	Pakistan	Bara	1	0	Islamists kidnap a 70-year-old man, slit his throat and then spray him with bullets.
2012.07.25	Iraq	Diyala	4	12	Four local cops are killed by Muslim terrorists.
2012.07.25	Nigeria	Borno	3	0	Three people are killed in an Islamist ambush.
2012.07.25	Nigeria	Maiduguri	2	3	Sharia fanatics attack an Indian-owned business and murder the owners.
2012.07.25	Jordan	Jerash	1	0	An honor killer stabs his sister and then runs over her several times with a truck after suspecting her of 'immoral behavior'.
2012.07.25	Pakistan	Gulbehar	1	0	A 14-year-old girl is murdered when Lashkar e Jhangvi gunmen attack a Shia ceremony.
2012.07.25	Iraq	Ad-Dawr	5	4	Four children under the age of 10 are dismantled along with their mother by Religion of Peace bombers.
2012.07.24	Pakistan	Jamrud	1	1	Islamic militants fire on a truck, killing the driver.
2012.07.24	Pakistan	Darra Adamkhel	0	7	A Taliban 'toy bomb' injures seven children.
2012.07.24	Iraq	Kirkuk	1	2	A 10-year-old girl is pulled into pieces by an 'insurgent' bomb.
2012.07.24	Nigeria	Kano	2	0	A married couple are murdered by pro-Sharia gunmen.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.24	Nigeria	Kano	1	0	A high-school teacher is shot to death by Boko Haram.
2012.07.24	Nigeria	Gwamaja	1	0	A cleric is gunned down by Religion of Peace rivals.
2012.07.24	Iraq	Baqubah	3	29	Three passersby are killed when terrorists blow up a parked bus.
2012.07.24	Iraq	Tuz Khormato	6	0	al-Qaeda is suspected in the murder of six Kurdish intelligence officers.
2012.07.24	Afghanistan	Parwan	3	0	Two Afghans and an American engineer are machine-gunned by Sunni fundamentalists.
2012.07.24	Afghanistan	Ghor	7	0	Seven children are torn to shreds by a Taliban bomb.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Baghdad	17	96	An additional 212welve212en Iraqs are reported dead from small arms attacks and bombings claimed by the Islamic State of Iraq.
2012.07.23	Nigeria	Bulumkutu	3	0	Three men are assassinated by suspected Islamists in separate attacks.
2012.07.23	Nigeria	Maiduguri	5	0	Five people lose their lives to Boko Haram gunmen.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Diwaniya	5	32	al-Qaeda 'insurgents' car bomb a vegetable market, killing at least five patrons.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Udhaim	13	23	Thirteen Iraqis are mowed down at point blank range by al-Qaeda gunmen.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Baquban	3	7	Jihadis exterminate three Iraqis with a roadside bomb.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Baghdad	6	24	Six Shiites are blown to bits by Sunni bombers while relaxing at a l.
2012.07.23	Nigeria	Bauchi	1	10	Sharia advocates set off a bomb near a local bar, killing a 6-year-old boy.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Kirkuk	12	47	At least a dozen people are shot or blown up by a series of al-Qaeda attacks.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Mosul	9	0	Holy Warriors take down nine locals in armed attacks.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Sadr City	21	73	Sunni bombers strike at the heart of a Shiite slum, slaughtering at least twenty-one with two car bombs.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Taji	42	48	Forty-two people are killed in a series of al-Qaeda bombings outside a housing complex.
2012.07.23	Iraq	Dhuluiya	16	4	Sixteen Iraqis are taken out by a Mujahideen grenade and shooting attack.
2012.07.22	Afghanistan	Kabul	3	2	A terrorist disguised in uniform turns his weapon on civilian workers, killing three.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.22	Afghanistan	Jalrez	5	0	Five civilians are captured by the Taliban, then bound and executed.
2012.07.22	Iraq	Najaf	4	28	A busy trading street is the target of Mujahideen bomber, who kill four innocents.
2012.07.22	Syria	Damascus	4	0	The 'Islamic Brigade' stops a car carrying a Christian family, force them out and then massacre them, including the two children.
2012.07.22	Iraq	Mahmudiya	11	38	Three Ramadan bombs leave eleven Iraqis dead.
2012.07.22	Iraq	Baghdad	1	0	The bodyguard of a Shiite politician is gunned down by suspected Sunni shooters.
2012.07.22	Iraq	Najaf	0	23	A Sunni attempt to car bomb a Shia shrine leaves two dozen injured.
2012.07.22	Iraq	Madaen	15	60	Sunni bombers take out fifteen Shia shoppers at a packed market.
2012.07.22	Saudi Arabia	Riyadh	1	0	Extremists assassinate a government official with a bomb.
2012.07.22	Pakistan	Hyderabad	2	0	Two Christians are shot to death by Muslim radicals.
2012.07.22	Afghanistan	Helmand	2	0	A father shoots his two daughters to death for leaving home with a man.
2012.07.22	Philippines	Tumahubong	0	4	There are four casualties when suspected Abu SayAAF gunmen ambush a group of priests.
2012.07.22	Somalia	Lower Shabelle	3	0	Three 'spies' are executed by al-Shabaab.
2012.07.21	Pakistan	Dhog Darra	3	0	Taliban bombers take down three civilians in a pick-up truck.
2012.07.21	Pakistan	Gadap	1	0	A medical worker is assassinated by the Taliban for assisting an anti-polio drive.
2012.07.21	Pakistan	Spin Thall	12	8	Eight young children are among a dozen people disassembled by a Fedayeen suicide bomber.
2012.07.21	Ingushetia	Magas	2	3	Two security personnel die in a grenade and small arms ambush on their vehicle.
2012.07.21	Tajikistan	Khorog	1	0	A government official is stabbed to death by an Islamic radical.
2012.07.21	Pakistan	Dir Bala	4	7	Fundamentalists bomb a peace committee bus, killing four riders.
2012.07.20	Afghanistan	Sarab	5	0	All five Afghans riding in a car are blown to bits by fundamentalist bombers.
2012.07.20	India	Jayapur	4	0	Four Hindu youth are hacked to death by a Muslim mob.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.20	India	Kupwara	1	0	Muslim terrorists murder a local soldier.
2012.07.20	Pakistan	Shalozan	1	1	Islamic militants fire a rocket into a populated area, killing a 16-year-old girl and injuring her brother.
2012.07.20	Iraq	Kadhimiya	2	0	Two brothers are shot to death by 'insurgents'.
2012.07.20	Pakistan	Shahdara	1	0	A young woman is beaten and then shot by her brothers for not heeding their warning about wearing pants.
2012.07.19	Russia	Kazan	1	1	Two advocates of peaceful Islam are targeted by radicals. One is shot to death and the other injured in a car bomb.
2012.07.19	Thailand	Pattani	1	0	Muslim 'separatists' pursue 43-year-old man and shoot him.
2012.07.19	Yemen	Beaver Ridge Canaan	1	0	A local official is killed by an Ansar al-Sharia car bomb.
2012.07.19	Afghanistan	Faryab	8	6	A woman and child are among eight civilians ripped to pieces by a Taliban bomb.
2012.07.19	Egypt	Sheikh Zweid	2	0	Bearded Islamists in robes machine-gun two local soldiers along a city street at point blank range.
2012.07.19	Thailand	Pattani	1	0	Muslim terrorists shoot a 25-year-old man to death.
2012.07.19	Pakistan	Karachi	1	0	Sipah-e-Sahab terrorists gun down a 50-year-old Shiite.
2012.07.19	Thailand	Yala	1	3	Two bombings by Islamic 'separatists' leave one person dead.
2012.07.19	Pakistan	Bajaur	3	0	Three people are kidnapped, tortured and executed by Islamic radicals.
2012.07.19	Yemen	Bayda	1	0	A security officer is picked off by two al-Qaeda gunmen.
2012.07.19	Pakistan	Karachi	1	0	A 52-year-old leader of the Ahamdi minority is shot in the head by defenders of mainstream Islam.
2012.07.19	Nigeria	Maiduguri	2	0	Two traders at a market are murdered in cold blood by Boko Haram gunmen.
2012.07.18	Lebanon	Tripoli	1	8	Sunni snipers fire into an Alawite neighborhood, taking out a child.
2012.07.18	Pakistan	Spai	14	0	Eight members of one family, including women and young children, are disassembled along with six others by a bus bomb attack on Shia pilgrims deemed 'enemies of Islam.'

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.18	Pakistan	Jahanian	2	0	Two teen lovers are tortured and shot for having eloped without the permission of the girl's conservative family.
2012.07.18	Bulgaria	Burgas	7	30	A Shahid suicide bomber detonates on a bus carrying Israeli tourists, killing seven and injuring dozens more.
2012.07.18	Iraq	Mosul	11	3	A woman and her son sitting in their house are among eleven people murdered by terrorists.
2012.07.18	Somalia	Damascus	2	2	A suicide bomber kills two officials.
2012.07.18	India	Kerala	1	2	Campus Islamists stab three Hindu students, one of whom bleeds to death.
2012.07.18	Pal. Auth.	Al-Shati	1	0	A 17-year-old girl is strangled by her father and brother over a moral issue.
2012.07.17	Thailand	Narathiwat	3	5	Islamic militants open up on a group of local soldiers, killing a bystander as well.
2012.07.17	Nigeria	Jos	1	0	A 10-year-old boy dies from splinter injuries from a Boko Haram RPG attack on his home.
2012.07.17	Pakistan	Karachi	0	2	The Taliban are suspected of firing on a polio vaccination team trying to treat children.
2012.07.17	Afghanistan	Washer	9	7	Sunni radicals stage an ambush that leaves nine Afghans dead.
2012.07.16	Afghanistan	Spin Boldak	3	0	Three civilians are taken down by Taliban bombers.
2012.07.16	Afghanistan	Khan Abad	1	8	An innocent person is killed when Islamic extremists blow up a car.
2012.07.16	Pakistan	Bannu	3	3	Taliban in burquas shoot three guards to death at a police station.
2012.07.16	Pakistan	Sultanabad	1	0	A prayer leader is shot to death by rivals.
2012.07.16	Iraq	Mosul	2	0	'Insurgents' kill two local cops with a bomb.
2012.07.16	Kenya	Lagdera	1	1	A local cop dies during an al-Shabaab ambush.
2012.07.16	Somalia	Mogadishu	7	5	Proponents of Sharia detonate a bomb under a car that decapitates the driver and leaves six others dead.
2012.07.16	Yemen	Taez	4	4	A 5-year-old girl and her father are among four people gunned down in a brutal attack.
2012.07.15	Pakistan	Mian Kalay Jandol	1	0	A dozen Islamists assault a police post, killing the lone defender.
2012.07.15	Pakistan	Sheehan	4	1	Three children between the ages of 2 and 9 are torn apart in their home by shrapnel from a Lashkar e-Islam mortar shell.
2012.07.15	Iraq	Diyala	3	10	A 3-year-old girl is among three Iraqis taken down by Mujahideen attacks.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.15	Syria	Damascus	2	0	The al-Nusra terror group claims two killings, one of which was of a barber.
2012.07.15	India	Kerala	1	0	A Hindu activist is attacked and murdered by Muslim radicals.
2012.07.14	Pakistan	Karachi	1	0	Lashkar Jhangvi kidnap, torture and murder a 16-year-old Shiite.
2012.07.14	Iraq	Rashidiyah	5	2	Sunni militants machine-gun five local cops at point-blank range.
2012.07.14	Iraq	Mosul	4	0	Two civilians are among four Iraqis shot to death at a checkpoint by Mujahideen.
2012.07.14	Pakistan	Baddar	3	5	Tehreek-e-Taliban militants murder three people.
2012.07.14	Dagestan	Makhachkala	2	0	Two local cops are gunned down by suspected Islamists.
2012.07.14	Somalia	Mogadishu	1	3	Militant Islamists kill a civilian with a roadside bomb.
2012.07.14	Thailand	Pattani	1	0	A 41-year-old man is gunned down in a Muslim drive-by.
2012.07.14	Syria	Muhrada	4	0	Two woman and a child are among four people torn to shreds by a Shahid suicide bomber.
2012.07.14	Afghanistan	Aybak	23	60	A Fedayeen suicide bomber detonates at a packed wedding, sending nearly two dozen souls to Allah.
2012.07.14	Pakistan	Haripur	1	0	A 21-year-old mother is beaten to death by her conservative brother on suspicion of an affair.
2012.07.13	Pakistan	Quetta	7	22	Islamic 'extremists' are suspected in a blast at a rally that leaves seven dead, including a 7-year-old girl.
2012.07.13	Iraq	Baghdad	1	1	A woman is killed in her own home by Islamic 'insurgents'.
2012.07.13	Indonesia	Bogor	0	4	A Sunni mob attacks Ahmadi minorities with knives and machetes.
2012.07.13	India	Baghpat	0	2	Two policemen are beaten by an enraged mob of Muslims after arresting two clerics.
2012.07.13	Afghanistan	Laghman	1	2	A women's ministry official bleeds out following a Taliban bombing of her family vehicle.
2012.07.13	Nigeria	Maiduguri	5	6	A Boko Haram suicide bomber murders five bystanders outside a mosque.
2012.07.13	Pakistan	Karachi	1	0	A Shiite father of three is murdered by Sipah-e-Sahaba gunmen.
2012.07.12	Iraq	Mosul	5	3	Terrorists take down five Iraqis.
2012.07.12	Pakistan	Jaffarabad	1	0	A Hindu is shot to death by drive-by Jihadis.
2012.07.12	Thailand	Yala	1	0	A 40-year-old man is shot six times in the torso by Islamic 'separatists'.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.12	Pakistan	Lahore	10	8	Tehreek-e-Taliban fundamentalists enter a barracks and shoot ten sleeping policemen to death.
2012.07.12	Pakistan	Quetta	1	0	A Shiite boy is shot to death by Wahhabis.
2012.07.11	Syria	Aleppo	17	0	Seventeen Palestinians are kidnapped and murdered by Sunni terrorists.
2012.07.11	Pakistan	Karachi	2	0	A man and his 2-year-old son are gunned down by sectarian Jihadis.
2012.07.11	Philippines	Tumahubong	6	27	Six rubber plantation workers are shredded by Abu Sayyaf bombers while on their way to work.
2012.07.11	Yemen	Sanaa	22	24	An al-Qaeda suicide bomber targets a police academy, slaughtering about two dozen young aspirants.
2012.07.11	Pakistan	Karachi	1	23	One person is killed when terrorists attempt to blow up a bus carrying space agency employees.
2012.07.11	Afghanistan	Zhari	4	2	Taliban infiltrators shoot four local cops to death in their sleep.
2012.07.11	Pakistan	Mian Gundi	2	0	A prayer leader is among two Shiites kidnapped and beheaded by Lashkar-e-Jhangvi Sunnis.
2012.07.10	Iraq	Baghdad	3	14	Sunnis bomb a bus carrying Shiites, killing three and injuring fourteen.
2012.07.10	Iraq	Ramadi	4	4	A shocking attack and brutal by Mujahideen on a police checkpoint leaves four officers dead.
2012.07.10	Philippines	Sumisip	0	8	An Abu Sayyaf bomb injures eight local soldiers.
2012.07.10	Pakistan	Shamsabad	1	0	A teacher is shot dead on the way to work on the same day that Taliban militants blow up two schools.
2012.07.09	Saudi Arabia	Awamiya	2	1	Sunni cops are accused of firing randomly at Shiites, killing two.
2012.07.09	Iraq	Samarrah	2	0	Two Iraqis are shot to death by al-Qaeda.
2012.07.09	Afghanistan	Kandahar	5	30	Two children are among five people pulled into pieces by three Shahid suicide bombers.
2012.07.09	India	Gaziabad	1	0	A Hindu man is the victim of a targeted killing by Muslims.
2012.07.09	Pakistan	Gujrat	8	4	Hardline Islamists open fire on a group of security personnel, killing eight.
2012.07.09	Iraq	Mosul	7	7	Seven Iraqis are murdered by Islamic 'insurgents'.
2012.07.08	Pakistan	Kot Ghulam	1	0	A Christian laborer is pulled out of his truck and shot point-blank by a Muslim.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.08	Nigeria	Barkin-Ladi	23	1	Two politicians are among twenty-three Christians, including women and children, slaughtered by Muslims during a funeral for other victims of Islamic terror.
2012.07.08	Afghanistan	Musa Qala	5	0	Sunni fundamentalists massacre five local cops with a roadside bomb.
2012.07.08	Afghanistan	Arghistan	18	30	Eighteen civilians, including women and children, are torn to shreds by Taliban bombers.
2012.07.07	Afghanistan	Chora	6	1	Three children are among six civilians blown to bits by Sunni hardliners.
2012.07.07	Thailand	Narathiwat	1	3	Muslim 'separatists' set off a bomb that kills a local soldier and leaves three others badly wounded.
2012.07.07	Iraq	Ramadi	10	38	A suicide bomber detonates in the house of a family member, killing ten relatives, most of whom were women.
2012.07.07	Afghanistan	Farah	1	26	A Taliban rocket attack on a residence leaves one dead.
2012.07.07	India	Pampore	1	1	Islamic militants gun down a local security officer.
2012.07.07	Nigeria	Kushen	80	300	Muslim terrorists attack 218 twelve Christian villages and massacre eighty innocents, including fifty taking refuge in a church.
2012.07.07	Pakistan	Peshawar	1	3	A policeman bleeds to death from shrapnel injuries following a Religion of Peace bombing.
2012.07.07	Pakistan	Sharifabad	1	0	A 55-year-old Shiite is brought down by Sunni snipers.
2012.07.07	Afghanistan	Gereshk	1	1	A child is dismantled by a Taliban bomb.
2012.07.07	Somalia	Shabelle	4	3	al-Shabaab militants open fire on a passenger bus, killing at least four.
2012.07.07	Kosovo	Pristina	2	0	A middle-aged Christian couple is found shot to death in their home in what is presumed to be a targeted attack by members of the Muslim majority.
2012.07.07	Pakistan	Buggan	1	0	Sunni hardliners assassinate a pro-government tribal leader.
2012.07.07	Pakistan	Tiyarza	4	3	Four local police officers are blown to bits by Islamic militia.
2012.07.07	Pakistan	Karachi	2	1	Two brothers are murdered by sectarian Jihadis.
2012.07.06	Iraq	Hit	3	6	Terrorists kill three policemen outside a mosque.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.06	Iraq	Anbar	5	9	An entire family of four, including two children, bled to death following a suicide attack on their home.
2012.07.06	Egypt	Giza	0	4	Fundamentalists enter a pool hall and shoot four people after telling them to stop playing and start praying.
2012.07.06	Pakistan	Sariab	1	0	A religious scholar is assassinated by devout rivals.
2012.07.05	Iraq	Mosul	5	20	A Shahid suicide bomber detonates inside a barber shop, sending at least five others to Allah.
2012.07.05	Iraq	Baqubah	1	2	An al-Qaeda bomb leaves one person dead.
2012.07.05	Nigeria	Maiduguri	2	0	Sharia advocates slit the throats of two people.
2012.07.04	Afghanistan	Marjeh	1	3	A woman is taken out by a Taliban roadside bomb.
2012.07.04	Kenya	Mandera	1	0	Somali militants shoot a 16-year-old girl several times in the chest.
2012.07.04	Iraq	Zubaidiyah	8	37	One child and two women are among eight dead when Sunnis detonate a bomb at a Shiite market.
2012.07.04	Iraq	Baghdad	3	0	Terrorists assassinate three people in separate attacks.
2012.07.04	Pakistan	Bahawalpur	1	0	A mentally-ill man is tortured, doused with petrol and burned alive by a mob angered over reports that he burned a Quran.
2012.07.04	Pakistan	Kuchlak	3	0	Lashkar-e-Jhangvi gunmen murder three Religion of Peace rivals.
2012.07.04	Afghanistan	Ghazni	3	0	An honor killer beheads his ex-wife and two children.
2012.07.04	Pakistan	Jamrud	1	0	A young women's rights activist is gunned down in a targeted attack.
2012.07.04	Nigeria	Borno	2	0	Two employees at a housing complex are chased down and murdered by Boko Haram radicals.
2012.07.04	Pakistan	Pasrud	2	3	A pregnant woman and her baby are shot to death by Wahhabis because they were Shia.
2012.07.04	Iraq	Mosul	3	1	A woman is among three Iraqis taken down by Mujahideen bombers.
2012.07.03	Iraq	Taji	3	15	Muslim bombers kill three Iraqis.

Appendix
Muslim Atrocities in Just One Month

Date	Country	City	Killed	Injured	Description
2012.07.03	Pakistan	Bara Kamangra	1	4	Islamic militants kill one person with a remote-controlled bomb.
2012.07.03	India	Pulwama	2	0	Muslim terrorists shoot an off-duty policeman and a traffic cop to death at close range.
2012.07.03	Iraq	Diwaniya	40	75	Sunnis set off a powerful bomb near a Shiite mosque, taking down at least forty Religion of Peace rivals.
2012.07.03	Iraq	Karbalah	8	54	Eight Shiite worshippers are sent straight to Allah by Sunni bombers at a vegetable market.
2012.07.03	Thailand	Yala	1	0	A 49-year-old Buddhist is dismantled by Muslim bombers while on his way home.

Author Bio

Nick enjoys his 71st birthday August 27, 2006



Photographer: Jennifer Schwartz

Nick Ginex retired as an Electrical Engineer with an MBA in Finance. He worked in design and distinguished himself in the support disciplines of Maintainability and Configuration Management (CM).

As CM Manager of software and hardware products for top aerospace and commercial companies, his planning and organizational skills were applied for the successful operation of entire engineering projects.

While writing his first book about the history of religion and God he sang and played his guitar at senior care centers and nursing homes for their enjoyment. The smiles on their faces and the joy in their eyes have been his greatest reward.

His love for his children and his desire to inform them about the God Amen motivated him to self-publish his first book, *Legacy of a Father*. Too long for the average reader, Ginex shortened it and created the historical novel *Future of God Amen*. This book and three other books were published by Xlibris Corporation titled, “*Amen and Jesus’ Revelation*,” “*God, Us and the Universe*,” and “*AMEN*.” An overview of all four books, including book reviews, can be viewed on the Internet website: www.futureofgodamen.com .

Compelled by a photo of an Iranian woman being half buried by two Muslims with the intent to stone her to death for a sexual indiscretion, I was motivated to write a fifth book titled, “*Allah, We, Our and Us*.” It provides the historical development of the Islamic religion and a deep analysis of *The Qur’an*. This book was written for people worldwide to be informed of the ever expanding threat of indoctrinated Muslims that believe they have the only true religion and it will prevail over all other religions. The entire book is provided on the website below, which includes additional information about Nicholas Ginex, some of his articles, and a dialog with Dr. Ahreeman, College Professor and developer of the Iran Politics Club.

<http://iranpoliticsclub.net/authors/nicholas-ginex/index.htm>

Nicholas has been interviewed on a number of radio shows including the renowned international ‘X’ Zone Radio and TV Show hosted by Rob McConnell. His book *AMEN, The Beginning of the Creation of God* has been allocated a complimentary full-page ad on the ‘X’ Zone Chronicles Newspaper, March 2013 issue and praised as the *Book of the Month*.

Of noteworthy mention, Nicholas wrote an article for the Clute Institute, which publishes academic journals that provides the latest thinking in many fields, such as business, engineering, economics, health, management, information systems, and education. His article titled, *Provide History of Religion and God* may be accessed via:

<http://www.cluteinstitute.com/ojs/index.php/CIER/article/download/7729/7793>

